

Validation of ‘sasLM’ Package

Kyun-Seop Bae MD PhD

2021-11-25 18:05:12

Contents

1	Tested Version and Books used for the Validation	4
1.1	Packages Used	4
1.2	Books and Articles used for the Test	4
2	ARS20-8	5
2.1	p8	5
2.2	p42	5
2.3	p101	7
3	Snee EMS ANOVA 1974	10
4	Goodnight	11
4.1	Type I SS	11
4.2	Type II SS	15
4.3	Type III SS	17
5	SAS for Linear Models 4e	19
5.1	Chapter 2	19
5.2	Chapter 3	23
5.3	Chapter 4	27
5.4	Chapter 5	31
5.5	Chapter 6	32
5.6	Chapter 7	36
5.7	Chapter 8	46
5.8	Chapter 11	47

6 Sahai - Unbalanced	62
6.1 Table 11.2	62
6.2 Table 12.6	62
6.3 Table 13.6	63
6.4 Table 14.2	64
6.5 Table 15.3	65
6.6 Table 16.3	66
7 Federer - Variations	69
7.1 Example 1.1	69
7.2 Example 1.2	70
7.3 Example 2.1	71
7.4 Example 2.2	72
7.5 Example 3.1	75
7.6 Example 4.1	82
7.7 Example 5.1	85
7.8 Example 7.1	91
7.9 Example 7.2	93
7.10 Example 7.3	94
7.11 Example 8.1	95
7.12 Example 9.1	97
7.13 Example 9.2	98
7.14 Example 10.1	99
7.15 Example 10.2	102
7.16 Example 11.1	103
7.17 Example 11.2	106
7.18 Example 11.3	110
8 Hinkelmann & Kempthorne - Volume 1	114
8.1 Chapter 6	114
8.2 Chapter 7	115
8.3 Chapter 8	117
8.4 Chapter 9	120
8.5 Chapter 10	124

8.6 Chapter 11	128
8.7 Chapter 12	133
8.8 Chapter 13	136
8.9 Chapter 14	138
9 Hinkelmann & Kempthorne - Volume 2	140
9.1 Chapter 1	140
9.2 Chapter 2	141
9.3 Chapter 6	143
9.4 Chapter 7	145
9.5 Chapter 8	147
9.6 Chapter 9	150
9.7 Chapter 10	154
9.8 Chapter 14	155
9.9 Chapter 16	159
9.10 Chapter 17	164
9.11 Chapter 19	166
10 Lawson - DAE with SAS	169
10.1 Chapter 2	169
10.2 Chapter 3	171
10.3 Chapter 4	178
10.4 Chapter 5	181
10.5 Chapter 7	183
10.6 Chapter 8	185
10.7 Chapter 9	190
10.8 Chapter 11	195
10.9 Chapter 12	198
11 Searle - Linear Models 2e	208
11.1 7.2 (p390, 59%)	208
11.2 7.2 (p393, 60%)	209
12 Test Summary	211
13 Session Information	212

1 Tested Version and Books used for the Validation

1.1 Packages Used

- ‘sasLM’ version: 0.6.4
- ‘SAS’ version: 9.4 Licensed and University Edition
- ‘car’ version: 3.0.11
- R version: R version 4.1.1 (2021-08-10)

The ‘car’ package is not necessary for ‘sasLM.’ It is used for the comparison of the results.

If you see any difference between ‘car’ and ‘sasLM’, ‘SAS’ results coincide with ‘sasLM’, not with ‘car’.

Before ‘sasLM’ is available on CRAN, you can download using the following command in R.

```
install.packages("sasLM", repos="http://r.acr.kr")
```

1.2 Books and Articles used for the Test

1. Harvey WR. Least-Squares Analysis of Data with Unequal Subclass Frequencies. USDA, Agriculture Research Service, ARS 20-8. 1960. reprinted with corrections as ARS H-4, 1975, also reprinted 1979.
2. Snee RD. Computation and Use of Expected Mean Squares in Analysis of Variance. J Qual Tech. 1974;6(3):128-137.
3. Goodnight JH. The General Linear Models Procedure, Proceedings of the First International SAS User’s Group, SAS Institute, Raleigh, N.C. 1976.
4. Littell RC, Stroup WW, Freund RJ. SAS for Linear Models 4e. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2002.
5. Sahai H, Ojeda MM. Analysis of Variance for Random Models Volume 2 Unbalanced Data. 2005.
6. Federer WT, King F. Variations on Split Plot and Split Block Experiment Designs. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2007.
7. Hinkelmann K, Kempthorne O. Design and Analysis of Experiments Volume 1 Introduction to Experimental Design. 2e. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2008.
8. Hinkelmann K, Kempthorne O. Design and Analysis of Experiments Volume 2 Advanced Experimental Design. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2005.
9. Lawson J. Design and Analysis of Experiments with SAS. Taylor and Francis Group. 2010.
10. Searle SR, Gruber MHJ. Linear Models 2e, Kindle Edition. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2016.

2 ARS20-8

Reference

- Harvey WR. Least-Squares Analysis of Data with Unequal Subclass Frequencies. USDA, Agriculture Research Service, ARS 20-8. 1960. reprinted with corrections as ARS H-4, 1975, also reprinted 1979.

2.1 p8

(1) MODEL

```
p8 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/ARS20-8p8.csv")
p8 = af(p8, c("PigNo", "Ration"))
ANOVA(Barrow ~ Ration, p8)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Barrow
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      2 11.111  5.5556  1.2626 0.3113
RESIDUALS   15 66.000   4.4000
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 77.111
```

```
$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Ration   2 11.111  5.5556  1.2626 0.3113
```

```
$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Ration   2 11.111  5.5556  1.2626 0.3113
```

```
$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Ration   2 11.111  5.5556  1.2626 0.3113
```

2.2 p42

(2) MODEL

```
p42 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/ARS20-8p42.csv")
p42 = af(p42, c("Ration", "Pig", "Sire"))
ANOVA(Y ~ Sire + Ration, p42)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
```

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	3	20.819	6.9397	1.7259	0.2075
RESIDUALS	14	56.292	4.0209		
CORRECTED TOTAL	17	77.111			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Sire	2	11.1111	5.5556	1.3817	0.2834
Ration	1	9.7079	9.7079	2.4144	0.1425

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Sire	2	15.6829	7.8414	1.9502	0.1790
Ration	1	9.7079	9.7079	2.4144	0.1425

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Sire	2	15.6829	7.8414	1.9502	0.1790
Ration	1	9.7079	9.7079	2.4144	0.1425

(3) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ Sire + Ration + Sire:Ration, p42)
```

\$ANOVA

Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	5	51.044	10.2089	4.6997	0.01311 *
RESIDUALS	12	26.067	2.1722		
CORRECTED TOTAL	17	77.111			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Sire	2	11.1111	5.5556	2.5575	0.118799
Ration	1	9.7079	9.7079	4.4691	0.056129 .
Sire:Ration	2	30.2255	15.1127	6.9573	0.009859 **

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Sire	2	15.6829	7.8414	3.6099	0.059238 .
Ration	1	9.7079	9.7079	4.4691	0.056129 .
Sire:Ration	2	30.2255	15.1127	6.9573	0.009859 **

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Sire       2 21.0007 10.5004  4.8339 0.028853 *  

Ration     1  3.5919  3.5919  1.6535 0.222736  

Sire:Ration 2 30.2255 15.1127  6.9573 0.009859 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

2.3 p101

(4) MODEL

```

p101 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/ARS20-8p101.csv")
p101 = af(p101, c("Line", "Sire", "Dam", "Steer"))
ANOVA(Gain ~ Line + Sire + Dam + Line:Dam + Age + Weight, p101)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Gain
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      16 2.4972 0.156073  3.0675 0.001364 **  

RESIDUALS   48 2.4422 0.050879  

CORRECTED TOTAL 64 4.9394  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Line       2 0.38009 0.190046  3.7352 0.03107 *  

Sire       6 0.92634 0.154391  3.0345 0.01347 *  

Dam        2 0.11894 0.059471  1.1689 0.31940  

Line:Dam   4 0.64889 0.162222  3.1884 0.02113 *  

Age        1 0.16462 0.164622  3.2356 0.07835 .  

Weight     1 0.25828 0.258283  5.0764 0.02886 *  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Line       0  

Sire       6 0.95299 0.15883  3.1217 0.01155 *  

Dam        2 0.32039 0.16019  3.1485 0.05190 .  

Line:Dam   4 0.46516 0.11629  2.2856 0.07373 .  

Age        1 0.34830 0.34830  6.8456 0.01185 *  

Weight     1 0.25828 0.25828  5.0764 0.02886 *

```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Line      0
Sire      6 0.95299 0.15883 3.1217 0.01155 *
Dam       2 0.12469 0.06234 1.2253 0.30268
Line:Dam  4 0.46516 0.11629 2.2856 0.07373 .
Age       1 0.34830 0.34830 6.8456 0.01185 *
Weight    1 0.25828 0.25828 5.0764 0.02886 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(5) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Gain ~ Sire + Dam + Line:Dam, p101)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Gain
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      14 2.0743 0.148162 2.5856 0.006996 **
RESIDUALS   50 2.8651 0.057302
CORRECTED TOTAL 64 4.9394
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Sire      8 1.30644 0.163305 2.8499 0.01089 *
Dam       2 0.11894 0.059471 1.0379 0.36172
Dam:Line  4 0.64889 0.162222 2.8310 0.03412 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Sire      6 1.06000 0.176667 3.0831 0.01202 *
Dam       2 0.11894 0.059471 1.0379 0.36172
Dam:Line  4 0.64889 0.162222 2.8310 0.03412 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```

$`Type III`
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
```

```
Sire      6 1.06000 0.176667  3.0831 0.01202 *
Dam       2 0.02569 0.012844  0.2242 0.79999
Dam:Line  4 0.64889 0.162222  2.8310 0.03412 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

3 Snee EMS ANOVA 1974

Reference

- Snee RD. Computation and Use of Expected Mean Squares in Analysis of Variance. J Qual Tech. 1974;6(3):128-137.

(6) MODEL

```
Snee = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/Snee_EMS_ANOVA1974.csv")
Snee = af(Snee, c("Machine", "Analyst", "Test", "Day"))
ANOVA(Y ~ Day/Machine/Analyst/Test, Snee)

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL     167 751.27  4.4986
RESIDUALS      0   0.00
CORRECTED TOTAL 167 751.27

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Day          41 365.58  8.9166
Day:Machine  42 196.59  4.6807
Day:Machine:Analyst 42 118.80  2.8285
Day:Machine:Analyst:Test 42  70.30  1.6739

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Day          41 365.58  8.9166
Day:Machine  42 196.59  4.6807
Day:Machine:Analyst 42 118.80  2.8285
Day:Machine:Analyst:Test 42  70.30  1.6739

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Day          41 359.44  8.7669
Day:Machine  42 199.40  4.7477
Day:Machine:Analyst 42 118.80  2.8285
Day:Machine:Analyst:Test 42  70.30  1.6739

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ Day/Machine/Analyst/Test, Snee), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE)
# NOT WORKING
```

4 Goodnight

Reference

- Goodnight JH. The General Linear Models Procedure, Proceedings of the First International SAS User's Group, SAS Institute, Raleigh, N.C. 1976.

4.1 Type I SS

4.1.1 p7

(7) MODEL

```
p7 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/Goodnight-p7.csv")
p7 = af(p7, c("A", "B"))
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + A:B, p7)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       3 13.6027  4.5342   2.807 0.1721
RESIDUALS    4  6.4613  1.6153
CORRECTED TOTAL 7 20.0639
```

```
$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A      1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
B      1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
A:B    1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A      1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
B      1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
A:B    1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A      1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
B      1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
A:B    1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(8) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A + A:B + B, p7)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      3 13.6027  4.5342   2.807 0.1721
RESIDUALS   4  6.4613  1.6153
CORRECTED TOTAL 7 20.0639

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
A:B     2  2.7914  1.3957  0.8640 0.48764
B       0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
A:B     1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
B       1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
A:B     1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
B       1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(9) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ B + A + A:B, p7)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      3 13.6027  4.5342   2.807 0.1721
RESIDUALS   4  6.4613  1.6153
CORRECTED TOTAL 7 20.0639
```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

B    1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

A    1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

B:A  1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

B    1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

A    1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

B:A  1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

B    1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

A    1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

B:A  1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(10) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ B + A:B + A, p7)
```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : y  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL      3 13.6027  4.5342  2.807 0.1721  

RESIDUALS  4   6.4613  1.6153  

CORRECTED TOTAL 7 20.0639

```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

B    1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.4184  

B:A  2 12.2905  6.1452  3.8043 0.1187  

A    0  

$`Type II`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

B    1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

B:A  1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

A    1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

---
```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

B     1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

B:A    1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

A     1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(11) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A:B + A + B, p7)
```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : y  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL      3 13.6027  4.5342   2.807 0.1721  

RESIDUALS   4  6.4613  1.6153  

CORRECTED TOTAL 7 20.0639

```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A:B    3 13.603  4.5342   2.807 0.1721  

A      0  

B      0

```

```

$`Type II`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A:B    1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

A     1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

B     1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

---  


```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```

$`Type III`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A:B    1   1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279  

A     1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .  

B     1   1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839  

---  


```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(12) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A:B + A + B, p7)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       3 13.6027 4.5342  2.807 0.1721
RESIDUALS    4  6.4613 1.6153
CORRECTED TOTAL 7 20.0639
```

```
$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A:B     3 13.603  4.5342  2.807 0.1721
A       0
B       0
```

```
$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
A:B   1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
A     1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
B     1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
A:B   1  1.4792  1.4792  0.9157 0.39279
A     1 10.8113 10.8113  6.6929 0.06087 .
B     1  1.3122  1.3122  0.8123 0.41839
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

4.2 Type II SS

4.2.1 p14

(13) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + A:B, p7[-8,]) # p16
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       3 12.7672 4.2557  2.0088 0.2906
RESIDUALS    3  6.3555 2.1185
CORRECTED TOTAL 6 19.1227
```

```
$`Type I`  
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A     1 9.9567 9.9567 4.6999 0.1187  
B     1 1.9225 1.9225 0.9075 0.4111  
A:B   1 0.8880 0.8880 0.4192 0.5635
```

```
$`Type II`  
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A     1 11.1715 11.1715 5.2733 0.1053  
B     1 1.9225 1.9225 0.9075 0.4111  
A:B   1 0.8880 0.8880 0.4192 0.5635
```

```
$`Type III`  
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A     1 9.5258 9.5258 4.4965 0.1241  
B     1 1.3690 1.3690 0.6462 0.4803  
A:B   1 0.8880 0.8880 0.4192 0.5635
```

4.2.2 p24

(14) MODEL

```
p24 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/Goodnight-p24.csv")  
p24 = af(p24, c("A", "B", "C"))  
ANOVA(Y ~ A + B + C, p24) # p27
```

```
$ANOVA  
Response : Y  
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
MODEL          6 45.924 7.6540 9.1615 0.00499 **  
RESIDUALS       7  5.848  0.8354  
CORRECTED TOTAL 13 51.772  
---  
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  
  
$`Type I`  
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A  1  4.724  4.7235  5.6538 0.04904 *  
B  3 37.998 12.6660 15.1606 0.00191 **  
C  2  3.203  1.6013  1.9167 0.21686  
---  
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  
  
$`Type II`  
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
```

```

A 0
B 2 0.4424 0.2212 0.2648 0.7747
C 2 3.2025 1.6013 1.9167 0.2169

```

```

$`Type III`
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 0
B 2 0.4424 0.2212 0.2648 0.7747
C 2 3.2026 1.6013 1.9167 0.2169

```

4.3 Type III SS

4.3.1 p27

(15) MODEL

```

p27 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/Goodnight-p27.csv")
p27 = af(p27, c("A", "B"))
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + A:B, p27) # p29

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      5 128.193 25.6386  53.469 6.77e-05 ***
RESIDUALS   6   2.877  0.4795
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 131.070
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
A     2 89.580 44.790 93.4102 3.013e-05 ***
B     2 38.542 19.271 40.1901 0.0003351 ***
A:B   1  0.071   0.071  0.1471 0.7145464
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
A     2 126.778 63.389 132.1977 1.093e-05 ***
B     2 38.542 19.271 40.1901 0.0003351 ***
A:B   1  0.071   0.071  0.1471 0.7145464
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     2 126.778 63.389 132.1977 1.093e-05 ***  

B     2  38.542 19.271  40.1901 0.0003351 ***  

A:B   1   0.071   0.071   0.1471 0.7145464  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

4.3.2 p33

(16) MODEL

```
p33 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/Goodnight-p33.csv")  

p33 = af(p33, c("A", "B"))  

ANOVA(y ~ A + B + A:B, p33) # p35
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : y  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL          4 34.905  8.7261  

RESIDUALS      0  0.000  

CORRECTED TOTAL 4 34.905  

  

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     2 11.3739  5.6870  

B     1 23.5225 23.5225  

A:B   1   0.0081  0.0081  

  

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     1  3.0276  3.0276  

B     1 23.5225 23.5225  

A:B   1   0.0081  0.0081  

  

$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     1  3.0276  3.0276  

B     1 23.5225 23.5225  

A:B   1   0.0081  0.0081
```

```
options(contrasts = c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))  

Anova(lm(y ~ A + B + A:B, p33), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT WORKING
```

5 SAS for Linear Models 4e

Reference

- Littell RC, Stroup WW, Freund RJ. SAS for Linear Models 4e. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2002.

5.1 Chapter 2

5.1.1 p5

(17) MODEL

```
p5 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p5.txt", head=TRUE)
ANOVA(COST ~ CATTLE, p5) # p6 Output 2.2

$ANOVA
Response : COST
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       1 6582.1  6582.1   59.34 6.083e-07 ***
RESIDUALS   17 1885.7    110.9
CORRECTED TOTAL 18 8467.8
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE     1 6582.1  6582.1   59.34 6.083e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE     1 6582.1  6582.1   59.34 6.083e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE     1 6582.1  6582.1   59.34 6.083e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.1.2 p12

(18) MODEL

```

p12 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p12.txt", head=TRUE)
ANOVA(COST ~ CATTLE + CALVES + HOGS + SHEEP, p12)

$ANOVA
Response : COST
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        4 7936.7 1984.18   52.31 2.885e-08 ***
RESIDUALS    14  531.0   37.93
CORRECTED TOTAL 18 8467.8
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE     1 6582.1 6582.1 173.5265 2.801e-09 ***
CALVES     1  186.7   186.7   4.9213 0.0435698 *
HOGS       1  489.9   489.9  12.9145 0.0029351 **
SHEEP      1  678.1   678.1  17.8773 0.0008431 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE     1 2200.71 2200.71 58.0183 2.413e-06 ***
CALVES     1  136.08  136.08  3.5876 0.0790616 .
HOGS       1  113.66  113.66  2.9964 0.1054198
SHEEP      1  678.11  678.11 17.8773 0.0008431 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE     1 2200.71 2200.71 58.0183 2.413e-06 ***
CALVES     1  136.08  136.08  3.5876 0.0790616 .
HOGS       1  113.66  113.66  2.9964 0.1054198
SHEEP      1  678.11  678.11 17.8773 0.0008431 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(19) MODEL

```
ANOVA(COST ~ CATTLE + CALVES + SHEEP, p12)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : COST
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
```

```

MODEL           3 7823.1 2607.69 60.673 1.281e-08 ***
RESIDUALS      15 644.7   42.98
CORRECTED TOTAL 18 8467.8
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE  1 6582.1 6582.1 153.1443 2.835e-09 ***
CALVES  1 186.7   186.7   4.3432 0.0546701 .
SHEEP   1 1054.3 1054.3  24.5306 0.0001735 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE  1 2519.8 2519.8 58.6265 1.471e-06 ***
CALVES  1 260.6   260.6   6.0634 0.0263909 *
SHEEP   1 1054.3 1054.3  24.5306 0.0001735 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE  1 2519.8 2519.8 58.6265 1.471e-06 ***
CALVES  1 260.6   260.6   6.0634 0.0263909 *
SHEEP   1 1054.3 1054.3  24.5306 0.0001735 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(20) MODEL

```
ANOVA(COST ~ CATTLE + CALVES + offset(1*HOGS) + SHEEP, p12)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : COST
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       3 7823.1 2607.69 60.673 1.281e-08 ***
RESIDUALS   15 644.7   42.98
CORRECTED TOTAL 18 8467.8
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
CATTLE  1 6582.1 6582.1 153.1443 2.835e-09 ***
CALVES  1 186.7   186.7   4.3432 0.0546701 .

```

```

SHEEP    1 1054.3 1054.3 24.5306 0.0001735 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

CATTLE  1 2519.8 2519.8 58.6265 1.471e-06 ***  

CALVES  1 260.6  260.6  6.0634 0.0263909 *  

SHEEP   1 1054.3 1054.3 24.5306 0.0001735 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

CATTLE  1 2519.8 2519.8 58.6265 1.471e-06 ***  

CALVES  1 260.6  260.6  6.0634 0.0263909 *  

SHEEP   1 1054.3 1054.3 24.5306 0.0001735 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(21) MODEL

```
ANOVA(COST ~ CATTLE + CALVES + I(HOGS + SHEEP), p12)
```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : COST  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      3 7936.7 2645.6 74.726 3.011e-09 ***  

RESIDUALS   15 531.1   35.4  

CORRECTED TOTAL 18 8467.8  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

CATTLE      1 6582.1 6582.1 185.9151 7.406e-10 ***  

CALVES      1 186.7  186.7   5.2726  0.03649 *  

I(HOGS + SHEEP) 1 1168.0 1168.0  32.9896 3.883e-05 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

CATTLE      1 2215.48 2215.48 62.5775 9.887e-07 ***  

CALVES      1 155.03 155.03  4.3788   0.0538 .  

I(HOGS + SHEEP) 1 1167.96 1167.96 32.9896 3.883e-05 ***  

---

```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

CATTLE        1  2215.48  2215.48  62.5775 9.887e-07 ***  

CALVES        1   155.03   155.03   4.3788   0.0538 .  

I(HOGS + SHEEP) 1  1167.96  1167.96  32.9896 3.883e-05 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(22) MODEL

```
REG(COST ~ CATTLE + CALVES + I(HOGS + SHEEP) - 1, p12)
```

```

      Estimate Std. Error Df t value    Pr(>|t|)  

CATTLE       3.3000    0.38314 16  8.6131 2.100e-07 ***  

CALVES       1.9672    0.59108 16  3.3281  0.004259 **  

I(HOGS + SHEEP) 0.8068    0.13800 16  5.8466 2.479e-05 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.2 Chapter 3

5.2.1 p63

(23) MODEL

```

p63w = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p63.txt", header=TRUE)
p63l = reshape(p63w,
  direction = "long",
  varying = list(names(p63w)[2:9]),
  v.names = "fruitwt",
  idvar = c("irrig"),
  timevar = "bloc",
  times = 1:8)
p63l = af(p63l, c("bloc"))
ANOVA(fruitwt ~ bloc + irrig, p63l) # p64

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : fruitwt
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL        11  445334    40485   12.04 6.643e-08 ***  

RESIDUALS     28   94147     3362  

CORRECTED TOTAL 39  539481  

---
```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bloc   7 401308   57330 17.0503 1.452e-08 ***  

irrig  4  44026   11006  3.2734  0.02539 *  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bloc   7 401308   57330 17.0503 1.452e-08 ***  

irrig  4  44026   11006  3.2734  0.02539 *  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bloc   7 401308   57330 17.0503 1.452e-08 ***  

irrig  4  44026   11006  3.2734  0.02539 *  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.2.2 p72

(24) MODEL

```

p72 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p72.txt", header=TRUE)
p72 = af(p72, c("run", "pos", "mat"))
ANOVA(wtloss ~ run + pos + mat, p72) # p73

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : wtloss
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          9 7076.5  786.28 12.837 0.002828 **
RESIDUALS       6  367.5   61.25
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 7444.0
---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

run   3  986.5  328.83  5.3687 0.0390130 *  

pos   3 1468.5  489.50  7.9918 0.0161685 *  

mat   3 4621.5 1540.50 25.1510 0.0008498 ***  

---
```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
run  3  986.5  328.83  5.3687 0.0390130 *
pos  3 1468.5  489.50  7.9918 0.0161685 *
mat  3 4621.5 1540.50 25.1510 0.0008498 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
run  3  986.5  328.83  5.3687 0.0390130 *
pos  3 1468.5  489.50  7.9918 0.0161685 *
mat  3 4621.5 1540.50 25.1510 0.0008498 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
ANOVA(shrink ~ run + pos + mat, p72) # p73
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : shrink
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          9 265.75  29.528  9.8426 0.005775 **
RESIDUALS      6  18.00   3.000
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 283.75
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
run  3  33.25  11.083  3.6944 0.081254 .
pos  3  60.25  20.083  6.6944 0.024212 *
mat  3 172.25  57.417 19.1389 0.001786 **
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
run  3  33.25  11.083  3.6944 0.081254 .
pos  3  60.25  20.083  6.6944 0.024212 *
mat  3 172.25  57.417 19.1389 0.001786 **
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)

```

```

run  3  33.25  11.083  3.6944  0.081254 .
pos  3  60.25  20.083  6.6944  0.024212 *
mat  3 172.25  57.417  19.1389  0.001786 **

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.2.3 p75

(25) MODEL

```

p75w = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p75.txt", header=TRUE)
p75l = reshape(p75w,
               direction = "long",
               varying = list(names(p75w)[4:9]),
               v.names = "Y",
               idvar = c("method", "variety", "trt"),
               timevar = "yield",
               times = 1:6)
p75l = af(p75l, c("variety", "yield"))
ANOVA(Y ~ method*variety, p75l) # p78

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       14 1339.0  95.645  4.8674 2.723e-06 ***
RESIDUALS    75 1473.8  19.650
CORRECTED TOTAL 89 2812.8
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
method       2 953.16  476.58 24.2531 7.525e-09 ***
variety      4   11.38     2.85  0.1448   0.96476
method:variety 8 374.49   46.81  2.3822   0.02409 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
method       2 953.16  476.58 24.2531 7.525e-09 ***
variety      4   11.38     2.85  0.1448   0.96476
method:variety 8 374.49   46.81  2.3822   0.02409 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

method        2 953.16  476.58 24.2531 7.525e-09 ***  

variety       4   11.38    2.85  0.1448  0.96476  

method:variety 8 374.49   46.81  2.3822  0.02409 *  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.3 Chapter 4

5.3.1 p94

(26) MODEL

```
p94w = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p94.txt", head=TRUE)
p94l = reshape(p94w,
               direction = "long",
               varying = list(names(p94w)[3:8]),
               v.names = "ct",
               idvar = c("package"),
               timevar = "sample",
               times = 1:6)
p94l$sampleA = floor((p94l$sample + 1)/2)
p94l$sampleB = 2 - (p94l$sample) %% 2
p94l$logct = log10(p94l$ct)
p94l = af(p94l, c("sample", "sampleA", "sampleB", "package"))
ANOVA(logct ~ package + sampleA %in% package, p94l) # p97
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : logct
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      59 50.463 0.85531  22.229 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS  60   2.309 0.03848
CORRECTED TOTAL 119 52.772
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
package     19 30.529 1.60680  41.760 < 2.2e-16 ***
package:sampleA 40 19.934 0.49836  12.952 < 2.2e-16 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
```

```

package           19 30.529 1.60680  41.760 < 2.2e-16 ***
package:sampleA 40 19.934 0.49836  12.952 < 2.2e-16 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
package       19 30.529 1.60680  41.760 < 2.2e-16 ***
package:sampleA 40 19.934 0.49836  12.952 < 2.2e-16 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.3.2 p116

(27) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ method + variety + method:variety, p751) # p116
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      14 1339.0  95.645  4.8674 2.723e-06 ***
RESIDUALS   75 1473.8  19.650
CORRECTED TOTAL 89 2812.8
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
method      2 953.16  476.58 24.2531 7.525e-09 ***
variety     4 11.38    2.85  0.1448  0.96476
method:variety 8 374.49   46.81  2.3822  0.02409 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
method      2 953.16  476.58 24.2531 7.525e-09 ***
variety     4 11.38    2.85  0.1448  0.96476
method:variety 8 374.49   46.81  2.3822  0.02409 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
method      2 953.16  476.58 24.2531 7.525e-09 ***

```

```

variety          4 11.38    2.85  0.1448   0.96476
method:variety  8 374.49   46.81  2.3822   0.02409 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.3.3 p122

(28) MODEL

```

p122 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p122.txt", header=TRUE)
p122 = af(p122, c("et", "wafer", "pos"))
ANOVA(resista ~ et + wafer %in% et + pos + et:pos, p122)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : resista
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      23 9.3250 0.40544 3.6477 0.001263 **
RESIDUALS  24 2.6676 0.11115
CORRECTED TOTAL 47 11.9926
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
et        3 3.1122 1.03739  9.3333 0.0002851 ***
et:wafer  8 4.2745 0.53431  4.8071 0.0012742 **
pos       3 1.1289 0.37630  3.3855 0.0345139 *
et:pos    9 0.8095 0.08994  0.8092 0.6125279
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
et        3 3.1122 1.03739  9.3333 0.0002851 ***
et:wafer  8 4.2745 0.53431  4.8071 0.0012742 **
pos       3 1.1289 0.37630  3.3855 0.0345139 *
et:pos    9 0.8095 0.08994  0.8092 0.6125279
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
et        3 3.1122 1.03739  9.3333 0.0002851 ***
et:wafer  8 4.2745 0.53431  4.8071 0.0012742 **
pos       3 1.1289 0.37630  3.3855 0.0345139 *
et:pos    9 0.8095 0.08994  0.8092 0.6125279

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

5.3.4 p136

(29) MODEL

```
p136 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p136.txt", header=TRUE)
p136 = af(p136, "rep")
ANOVA(drywt ~ rep + cult + rep:cult + inoc + cult:inoc, p136)
```

\$ANOVA
Response : drywt

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	11	157.208	14.2917	20.26	4.594e-06 ***
RESIDUALS	12	8.465	0.7054		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	165.673			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	3	25.320	8.440	11.9646	0.0006428 ***
cult	1	2.407	2.407	3.4117	0.0895283 .
rep:cult	3	9.480	3.160	4.4796	0.0249095 *
inoc	2	118.176	59.088	83.7631	8.919e-08 ***
cult:inoc	2	1.826	0.913	1.2942	0.3097837

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	3	25.320	8.440	11.9646	0.0006428 ***
cult	1	2.407	2.407	3.4117	0.0895283 .
rep:cult	3	9.480	3.160	4.4796	0.0249095 *
inoc	2	118.176	59.088	83.7631	8.919e-08 ***
cult:inoc	2	1.826	0.913	1.2942	0.3097837

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	3	25.320	8.440	11.9646	0.0006428 ***
cult	1	2.407	2.407	3.4117	0.0895283 .
rep:cult	3	9.480	3.160	4.4796	0.0249095 *
inoc	2	118.176	59.088	83.7631	8.919e-08 ***

```

cult:inoc 2 1.826 0.913 1.2942 0.3097837
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.4 Chapter 5

5.4.1 p142

(30) MODEL

```

p142 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p142.txt", header=TRUE, na.strings=".")
p142 = af(p142, c("STUDY", "PATIENT"))
ANOVA(FLUSH ~ STUDY + TRT, p142) # Incomplete data, 56 lines are truncated.

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : FLUSH
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      5 3619.9 723.98  2.392 0.04607 *
RESIDUALS   71 21489.2 302.67
CORRECTED TOTAL 76 25109.1
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
STUDY    4 3553.9 888.46  2.9355 0.02638 *
TRT      1   66.0   66.04  0.2182 0.64185
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
STUDY    4 3599.4 899.85  2.9731 0.02496 *
TRT      1   66.0   66.04  0.2182 0.64185
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
STUDY    4 3599.4 899.85  2.9731 0.02496 *
TRT      1   66.0   66.04  0.2182 0.64185
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(31) MODEL

```
ANOVA(FLUSH ~ TRT + STUDY + TRT:STUDY, p142) # Different data
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : FLUSH
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       9  4093.7  454.86  1.4501 0.1851
RESIDUALS   67 21015.4  313.66
CORRECTED TOTAL 76 25109.1

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
TRT        1    20.5   20.49  0.0653 0.79906
STUDY      4 3599.4   899.85  2.8688 0.02956 *
TRT:STUDY  4   473.8   118.45  0.3776 0.82383
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
TRT        1    66.0   66.04  0.2105 0.64783
STUDY      4 3599.4   899.85  2.8688 0.02956 *
TRT:STUDY  4   473.8   118.45  0.3776 0.82383
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
TRT        1     1.9    1.93  0.0062 0.9377
STUDY      4 3339.4   834.85  2.6616 0.0400 *
TRT:STUDY  4   473.8   118.45  0.3776 0.8238
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.5 Chapter 6

5.5.1 p171

(32) MODEL

```
p171 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p171.txt", header=TRUE)
ANOVA(score2 ~ teach, p171) # p173 Output 6.2, p174 Output 6.5
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : score2
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
```

```

MODEL           2   49.74  24.868  0.5598 0.5776
RESIDUALS      28 1243.94  44.426
CORRECTED TOTAL 30 1293.68

```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

teach  2 49.736  24.868  0.5598 0.5776

```

```

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

teach  2 49.736  24.868  0.5598 0.5776

```

```

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

teach  2 49.736  24.868  0.5598 0.5776

```

5.5.2 p188

(33) MODEL

```

p188 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p188.txt", header=TRUE)
p188 = af(p188, c("a", "b"))
ANOVA(y ~ a + b + a:b, p188) # p189

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       5 63.711 12.7422   5.866 0.005724 ***
RESIDUALS   12 26.067  2.1722
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 89.778
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
a     1  7.803  7.8028  3.5921 0.082395 .
b     2 20.492 10.2459  4.7168 0.030798 *
a:b   2 35.416 17.7082  8.1521 0.005807 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
a     1 15.850 15.850  7.2968 0.019265 *
b     2 20.492 10.246  4.7168 0.030798 *
a:b   2 35.416 17.708  8.1521 0.005807 **

```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
a     1  9.641  9.6407  4.4382 0.056865 .
b     2 30.866 15.4330  7.1047 0.009212 **
a:b   2 35.416 17.7082  8.1521 0.005807 **

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.5.3 p203

(34) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ a + b + a:b, p188[-8,])
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      4 45.816 11.4539  5.2729 0.01097 *
RESIDUALS 12 26.067  2.1722
CORRECTED TOTAL 16 71.882

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
a     1  2.9252  2.9252  1.3466 0.268432
b     2 13.3224  6.6612  3.0665 0.083997 .
a:b   1 29.5681 29.5681 13.6119 0.003095 **

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
a     1  5.5652  5.5652  2.5620 0.135442
b     2 13.3224  6.6612  3.0665 0.083997 .
a:b   1 29.5681 29.5681 13.6119 0.003095 **

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
a     1  0.3507  0.3507  0.1615 0.694881
b     2 16.0733  8.0367  3.6997 0.056021 .

```

```

a:b 1 29.5681 29.5681 13.6119 0.003095 **
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.5.4 p215

(35) MODEL

```

p215 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p215.txt", header=TRUE)
p215 = af(p215, c("irrig", "reps"))
ANOVA(yield ~ irrig/reps + cult + irrig:cult, p215) # p216 Book is wrong.

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : yield
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       11 67.662 6.1511 0.6253 0.7636
RESIDUALS     6 59.023 9.8372
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 126.685

```

```

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
irrig        2 7.320 3.6600 0.3721 0.7042
irrig:reps   6 59.870 9.9783 1.0143 0.4933
cult         1 0.467 0.4672 0.0475 0.8347
irrig:cult   2 0.004 0.0022 0.0002 0.9998

```

```

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
irrig        2 7.320 3.6600 0.3721 0.7042
irrig:reps   6 59.870 9.9783 1.0143 0.4933
cult         1 0.467 0.4672 0.0475 0.8347
irrig:cult   2 0.004 0.0022 0.0002 0.9998

```

```

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
irrig        2 7.320 3.6600 0.3721 0.7042
irrig:reps   6 59.870 9.9783 1.0143 0.4933
cult         1 0.467 0.4672 0.0475 0.8347
irrig:cult   2 0.004 0.0022 0.0002 0.9998

```

```
# Compare with SAS output
```

(36) MODEL

```
ANOVA(yield ~ reps + irrig + reps:irrig + cult + cult:irrig, p215)
```

```
$ANOVA  
Response : yield  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
MODEL      11 67.662  6.1511  0.6253 0.7636  
RESIDUALS   6  59.023  9.8372  
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 126.685
```

```
$`Type I`  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
reps       2 49.703 24.8517  2.5263 0.1600  
irrig      2  7.320  3.6600  0.3721 0.7042  
reps:irrig  4 10.167  2.5417  0.2584 0.8944  
cult       1  0.467  0.4672  0.0475 0.8347  
irrig:cult  2  0.004  0.0022  0.0002 0.9998
```

```
$`Type II`  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
reps       2 49.703 24.8517  2.5263 0.1600  
irrig      2  7.320  3.6600  0.3721 0.7042  
reps:irrig  4 10.167  2.5417  0.2584 0.8944  
cult       1  0.467  0.4672  0.0475 0.8347  
irrig:cult  2  0.004  0.0022  0.0002 0.9998
```

```
$`Type III`  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
reps       2 49.703 24.8517  2.5263 0.1600  
irrig      2  7.320  3.6600  0.3721 0.7042  
reps:irrig  4 10.167  2.5417  0.2584 0.8944  
cult       1  0.467  0.4672  0.0475 0.8347  
irrig:cult  2  0.004  0.0022  0.0002 0.9998
```

5.6 Chapter 7

5.6.1 p232

(37) MODEL

```
p232 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p232.txt", header=TRUE)  
p232 = af(p232, c("trt", "rep"))  
ANOVA(final ~ trt + initial, p232) # p233
```

```
$ANOVA  
Response : final
```

```

              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          5 354.45  70.889  235.05 5.493e-13 ***
RESIDUALS     14   4.22   0.302
CORRECTED TOTAL 19 358.67
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt           4 198.41  49.602  164.47 1.340e-11 ***
initial       1 156.04 156.040  517.38 1.867e-12 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt           4 12.089   3.022  10.021 0.0004819 ***
initial       1 156.040 156.040  517.384 1.867e-12 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt           4 12.089   3.022  10.021 0.0004819 ***
initial       1 156.040 156.040  517.384 1.867e-12 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.6.2 p240

(38) MODEL

```
ANOVA(final ~ initial + trt + trt:initial, p232) # p240
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : final
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          9 355.84  39.537  139.51 2.572e-09 ***
RESIDUALS     10   2.83   0.283
CORRECTED TOTAL 19 358.67
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
initial       1 342.36  342.36 1208.0336 9.211e-12 ***

```

```

trt          4  12.09    3.02   10.6645  0.001247 ** 
initial:trt  4   1.39    0.35    1.2247  0.360175 
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F) 
initial      1 156.040 156.040 550.5987 4.478e-10 *** 
trt          4 12.089   3.022   10.6645  0.001247 ** 
initial:trt  4   1.388   0.347    1.2247  0.360175 
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F) 
initial      1 68.529  68.529 241.8091 2.472e-08 *** 
trt          4   1.696   0.424   1.4963   0.2752  
initial:trt  4   1.388   0.347    1.2247  0.3602 
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.6.3 p241

(39) MODEL

```

p241 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p241.txt", header=TRUE)
p241 = af(p241, c("STORE", "DAY"))
ANOVA(Q1 ~ P1 + DAY + P1:DAY, p241) # p242

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Q1
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F) 
MODEL      11 1111.52 101.048  4.6445 0.0008119 *** 
RESIDUALS   24  522.15  21.756 
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 1633.68 
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F) 
P1          1 516.59  516.59 23.7444 5.739e-05 *** 
DAY         5 430.54   86.11  3.9578  0.009275 ** 
P1:DAY     5 164.39   32.88  1.5112  0.223566 
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

P1       1 696.73  696.73 32.0243 7.925e-06 ***  

DAY      5 430.54   86.11  3.9578  0.009275 **  

P1:DAY  5 164.39   32.88  1.5112  0.223566  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

P1       1 554.79  554.79 25.4999 3.665e-05 ***  

DAY      5 201.17   40.23  1.8493   0.1412  

P1:DAY  5 164.39   32.88  1.5112   0.2236  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.6.4 p243

(40) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Q1 ~ DAY + DAY:P1, p241)
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : Q1  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      11 1111.52 101.048  4.6445 0.0008119 ***  

RESIDUALS  24  522.15  21.756  

CORRECTED TOTAL 35 1633.68  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

DAY       5 250.40  50.079  2.3018 0.0764717 .  

DAY:P1   6 861.13 143.521  6.5967 0.0003239 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

DAY       5 250.40  50.079  2.3018 0.0764717 .  

DAY:P1   6 861.13 143.521  6.5967 0.0003239 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type III`
```

```

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
DAY      5 201.17 40.234 1.8493 0.1411648
DAY:P1  6 861.13 143.521 6.5967 0.0003239 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

`REG(Q1 ~ DAY + DAY:P1 - 1, p241) # Output 7.10`

```

Estimate Std. Error Df t value Pr(>|t|)
DAY1     18.675   14.4110 24  1.2959 0.2073286
DAY2     38.487   15.1094 24  2.5472 0.0176863 *
DAY3     45.330   26.1576 24  1.7329 0.0959384 .
DAY4     49.149   16.6092 24  2.9592 0.0068366 **
DAY5     77.899   27.5007 24  2.8326 0.0092034 **
DAY6     73.273   13.4837 24  5.4341 1.39e-05 ***
DAY1:P1  -0.220   0.2915 24 -0.7562 0.4568599
DAY2:P1  -0.624   0.2978 24 -2.0940 0.0470031 *
DAY3:P1  -0.611   0.5049 24 -1.2102 0.2379998
DAY4:P1  -0.796   0.3193 24 -2.4914 0.0200350 *
DAY5:P1  -1.196   0.5049 24 -2.3683 0.0262648 *
DAY6:P1  -1.225   0.2652 24 -4.6199 0.0001092 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(41) MODEL

`ANOVA(Q1 ~ P1 + DAY + P1:DAY, p241)`

```

$ANOVA
Response : Q1
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      11 1111.52 101.048 4.6445 0.0008119 ***
RESIDUALS  24 522.15  21.756
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 1633.68
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
P1       1 516.59  516.59 23.7444 5.739e-05 ***
DAY      5 430.54   86.11  3.9578 0.009275 **
P1:DAY  5 164.39   32.88  1.5112 0.223566
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type II`

```

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
P1          1 696.73  696.73 32.0243 7.925e-06 ***
DAY         5 430.54   86.11  3.9578  0.009275 **
P1:DAY     5 164.39   32.88  1.5112  0.223566
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
P1          1 554.79  554.79 25.4999 3.665e-05 ***
DAY         5 201.17   40.23  1.8493   0.1412
P1:DAY     5 164.39   32.88  1.5112   0.2236
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(42) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Q1 ~ STORE + DAY + P1 + P2, p241)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Q1
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        12 1225.37 102.114  5.7521 0.0001688 ***
RESIDUALS    23  408.31  17.753
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 1633.68
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
STORE        5 313.42   62.68  3.5310   0.01629 *
DAY          5 250.40   50.08  2.8210   0.03957 *
P1           1 622.01  622.01 35.0377 4.924e-06 ***
P2           1  39.54   39.54  2.2274   0.14917
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
STORE        5 223.83   44.77  2.5217   0.058346 .
DAY          5 433.10   86.62  4.8793   0.003456 **
P1           1 538.17  538.17 30.3150 1.342e-05 ***
P2           1  39.54   39.54  2.2274   0.149171
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type III`
```

```

Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
STORE   5 223.83   44.77  2.5217  0.058346 .
DAY     5 433.10   86.62  4.8793  0.003456 **
P1      1 538.17  538.17 30.3150 1.342e-05 ***
P2      1  39.54   39.54  2.2274  0.149171
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.6.5 p250

(43) MODEL

```

p250 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p250.txt", header=TRUE)
p250 = af(p250, c("variety", "spacing", "plant"))
ANOVA(lint ~ bollwt + variety + spacing + variety:spacing + variety:spacing:plant,
p250) # p252 Output 7.18, Parameter is different due to different order

```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : lint
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          8 31.160  3.8950 80.704 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS      40  1.931   0.0483
CORRECTED TOTAL 48 33.091
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type I`

```

Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
bollwt        1 29.0693 29.0693 602.3107 < 2.2e-16 ***
variety       1  1.2635  1.2635  26.1802 8.158e-06 ***
spacing        1  0.4666  0.4666   9.6689  0.003447 **
variety:spacing  1  0.0933  0.0933   1.9325  0.172169
variety:spacing:plant 4  0.2673  0.0668   1.3847  0.256548
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type II`

```

Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
bollwt        1 11.1186 11.1186 230.3745 < 2.2e-16 ***
variety       1  1.1973  1.1973  24.8084 1.259e-05 ***
spacing        1  0.4666  0.4666   9.6689  0.003447 **
variety:spacing  1  0.0933  0.0933   1.9325  0.172169
variety:spacing:plant 4  0.2673  0.0668   1.3847  0.256548
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bollwt       1 11.1186 11.1186 230.3745 < 2.2e-16 ***  

variety      1  0.9424  0.9424 19.5269 7.379e-05 ***  

spacing       1  0.3748  0.3748  7.7666  0.008101 **  

variety:spacing  1  0.0479  0.0479  0.9915  0.325350  

variety:spacing:plant 4  0.2673  0.0668  1.3847  0.256548  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.6.6 p254 Output 7.20

(44) MODEL

```
ANOVA(lint ~ bollwt + variety + spacing, p250)
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : lint  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL        3 30.799 10.2665 201.65 < 2.2e-16 ***  

RESIDUALS    45 2.291  0.0509  

CORRECTED TOTAL 48 33.091  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bollwt       1 29.0693 29.0693 570.9531 < 2.2e-16 ***  

variety      1  1.2635  1.2635 24.8172 9.777e-06 ***  

spacing       1  0.4666  0.4666   9.1655  0.004072 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bollwt       1 11.5717 11.5717 227.2815 < 2.2e-16 ***  

variety      1  1.1973  1.1973 23.5168 1.516e-05 ***  

spacing       1  0.4666  0.4666   9.1655  0.004072 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

bollwt       1 11.5717 11.5717 227.2815 < 2.2e-16 ***  

variety      1  1.1973  1.1973 23.5168 1.516e-05 ***  

spacing       1  0.4666  0.4666   9.1655  0.004072 **
```

```
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.6.7 p256

(45) MODEL

```
p256 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p256.txt", header=TRUE)
p256b = af(p256, c("bloc", "type", "logdose"))
ANOVA(y ~ bloc + type + logdose + type:logdose, p256b) # p258 Output 7.22
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL     8 816.50 102.063 6.0641 0.0014 **
RESIDUALS 15 252.46 16.831
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 1068.96
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1 12.04 12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
logdose   2 121.58 60.792  3.6120 0.0524231 .
type:logdose 2 144.08 72.042  4.2804 0.0338265 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1 12.04 12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
logdose   2 121.58 60.792  3.6120 0.0524231 .
type:logdose 2 144.08 72.042  4.2804 0.0338265 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1 12.04 12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
logdose   2 121.58 60.792  3.6120 0.0524231 .
type:logdose 2 144.08 72.042  4.2804 0.0338265 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.6.8 p261 Output 7.27

(46) MODEL

```
p256 = af(p256, c("bloc", "type"))
p256$logd2 = (p256$logdose)^2
ANOVA(y ~ bloc + type + logdose + logd2 + type:logdose + type:logd2, p256)

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL     8   816.50 102.063  6.0641 0.0014 ***
RESIDUALS 15   252.46  16.831
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 1068.96
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1  12.04  12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
logdose    1 115.56 115.562  6.8662 0.0193005 *
logd2      1   6.02   6.021  0.3577 0.5586917
type:logdose 1 138.06 138.062  8.2031 0.0118242 *
type:logd2  1   6.02   6.021  0.3577 0.5586917
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1  12.04  12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
logdose    1   0.39   0.389  0.0231 0.8811262
logd2      1   6.02   6.021  0.3577 0.5586917
type:logdose 1   0.81   0.812  0.0483 0.8290541
type:logd2  1   6.02   6.021  0.3577 0.5586917
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1  28.12  28.125  1.6711 0.2156736
logdose    1   0.39   0.389  0.0231 0.8811262
logd2      1   6.02   6.021  0.3577 0.5586917
type:logdose 1   0.81   0.812  0.0483 0.8290541
type:logd2  1   6.02   6.021  0.3577 0.5586917
```

```
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.6.9 p262 Output 7.28

(47) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ bloc + type + type:logdose, p256b)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL     8 816.50 102.063 6.0641 0.0014 **
RESIDUALS 15 252.46 16.831
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 1068.96
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1 12.04 12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
type:logdose 4 265.67 66.417  3.9462 0.0220552 *
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1 12.04 12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
type:logdose 4 265.67 66.417  3.9462 0.0220552 *
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
bloc      3 538.79 179.597 10.6709 0.0005223 ***
type      1 12.04 12.042  0.7155 0.4109264
type:logdose 4 265.67 66.417  3.9462 0.0220552 *
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

5.7 Chapter 8

5.7.1 p269

(48) MODEL

```

p269 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/fev1uni.csv")
p269 = af(p269, c("drug", "hour", "patient"))
ANOVA(fev1 ~ drug + patient %in% drug + hour + drug:hour, p269) # p271 Output 8.3

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : fev1
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       92 296.65  3.2244  51.078 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS   483 30.49   0.0631
CORRECTED TOTAL 575 327.14
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
drug        2 25.783 12.8913 204.212 < 2.2e-16 ***
drug:patient 69 247.412  3.5857  56.801 < 2.2e-16 ***
hour         7 17.170  2.4529  38.857 < 2.2e-16 ***
drug:hour    14  6.280  0.4486   7.106 1.923e-13 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
drug        2 25.783 12.8913 204.212 < 2.2e-16 ***
drug:patient 69 247.412  3.5857  56.801 < 2.2e-16 ***
hour         7 17.170  2.4529  38.857 < 2.2e-16 ***
drug:hour    14  6.280  0.4486   7.106 1.923e-13 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
drug        2 25.783 12.8913 204.212 < 2.2e-16 ***
drug:patient 69 247.412  3.5857  56.801 < 2.2e-16 ***
hour         7 17.170  2.4529  38.857 < 2.2e-16 ***
drug:hour    14  6.280  0.4486   7.106 1.923e-13 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8 Chapter 11

5.8.1 p390

(49) MODEL

```

p390 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p390.txt", header=TRUE)
p390$ca = ifelse(p390$a == 0, -1, 1)
p390$cb = ifelse(p390$b == 0, -1, 1)
p390$cc = ifelse(p390$c == 0, -1, 1)
p390 = af(p390, c("rep", "blk", "a", "b", "c"))
ANOVA(y ~ rep blk + ca*cb*cc, p390)

```

\$ANOVA

Response : y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	12	81.75	6.8125	33.601	6.618e-07 ***
RESIDUALS	11	2.23	0.2027		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	83.98			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	2	0.051	0.025	0.1256	0.8832237
rep:blk	3	7.432	2.477	12.2194	0.0007966 ***
ca	1	21.075	21.075	103.9487	6.090e-07 ***
cb	1	0.005	0.005	0.0224	0.8837872
ca:cb	1	1.723	1.723	8.4969	0.0140640 *
cc	1	37.776	37.776	186.3209	3.063e-08 ***
ca:cc	1	2.318	2.318	11.4332	0.0061285 **
cb:cc	1	11.340	11.340	55.9328	1.232e-05 ***
ca:cb:cc	1	0.031	0.031	0.1511	0.7049490

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	2	0.051	0.025	0.1256	0.883224
rep:blk	3	1.668	0.556	2.7416	0.093789 .
ca	1	21.075	21.075	103.9487	6.090e-07 ***
cb	1	0.005	0.005	0.0224	0.883787
ca:cb	1	1.723	1.723	8.4969	0.014064 *
cc	1	37.776	37.776	186.3209	3.063e-08 ***
ca:cc	1	2.318	2.318	11.4332	0.006129 **
cb:cc	1	11.340	11.340	55.9328	1.232e-05 ***
ca:cb:cc	1	0.031	0.031	0.1511	0.704949

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	2	0.051	0.025	0.1256	0.883224

```

rep:blk   3  1.668   0.556   2.7416  0.093789 .
ca        1 21.075  21.075 103.9487 6.090e-07 ***
cb        1  0.005   0.005   0.0224  0.883787
ca:cb    1  1.723   1.723   8.4969  0.014064 *
cc        1 37.776  37.776 186.3209 3.063e-08 ***
ca:cc    1  2.318   2.318   11.4332  0.006129 **
cb:cc    1 11.340  11.340  55.9328 1.232e-05 ***
ca:cb:cc 1  0.031   0.031   0.1511  0.704949
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.2 p394

(50) MODEL

```

p394 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p394.txt", header=TRUE)
p394 = af(p394, c("a", "b", "c", "d"))
ANOVA(y ~ ca*cb*cc*cd, p394)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          7 6.3559 0.90798
RESIDUALS      0 0.0000
CORRECTED TOTAL 7 6.3559

```

```

$`Type I`
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
ca            1 2.07061 2.07061
cb            1 0.59951 0.59951
ca:cb         1 0.00031 0.00031
cc            1 0.00551 0.00551
ca:cc         1 0.80011 0.80011
cb:cc         1 2.82031 2.82031
ca:cb:cc     1 0.05951 0.05951
cd            0
ca:cd         0
cb:cd         0
ca:cb:cd     0
cc:cd         0
ca:cc:cd     0
cb:cc:cd     0
ca:cb:cc:cd  0

```

```

$`Type II`
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)

```

```

ca          0
cb          0
ca:cb      0
cc          0
ca:cc      0
cb:cc      0
ca:cb:cc   0
cd          0
ca:cd      0
cb:cd      0
ca:cb:cd   0
cc:cd      0
ca:cc:cd   0
cb:cc:cd   0
ca:cb:cc:cd 0

```

\$`Type III`

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
ca	0				
cb	0				
ca:cb	0				
cc	0				
ca:cc	0				
cb:cc	0				
ca:cb:cc	0				
cd	0				
ca:cd	0				
cb:cd	0				
ca:cb:cd	0				
cc:cd	0				
ca:cc:cd	0				
cb:cc:cd	0				
ca:cb:cc:cd	0				

(51) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ a*b*c*d, p394)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      7 6.3559 0.90798
RESIDUALS   0 0.0000
CORRECTED TOTAL 7 6.3559

```

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
a	1	2.07061	2.07061		
b	1	0.59951	0.59951		
a:b	1	0.00031	0.00031		
c	1	0.00551	0.00551		
a:c	1	0.80011	0.80011		
b:c	1	2.82031	2.82031		
a:b:c	1	0.05951	0.05951		
d	0				
a:d	0				
b:d	0				
a:b:d	0				
c:d	0				
a:c:d	0				
b:c:d	0				
a:b:c:d	0				

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
a	0				
b	0				
a:b	0				
c	0				
a:c	0				
b:c	0				
a:b:c	0				
d	0				
a:d	0				
b:d	0				
a:b:d	0				
c:d	0				
a:c:d	0				
b:c:d	0				
a:b:c:d	0				

\$`Type III`

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
a	0				
b	0				
a:b	0				
c	0				
a:c	0				
b:c	0				
a:b:c	0				
d	0				
a:d	0				
b:d	0				

```

a:b:d      0
c:d        0
a:c:d     0
b:c:d     0
a:b:c:d   0

```

5.8.3 p399

(52) MODEL

```

p399 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p399.txt", header=TRUE)
p399 = af(p399, c("blk", "trt"))
ANOVA(y ~ trt + blk, p399)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       8 281.127 35.141  40.822 0.005606 ***
RESIDUALS    3   2.583  0.861
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 283.710
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt    3 102.26 34.086 39.596 0.006515 **
blk    5 178.87 35.774 41.558 0.005691 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt    3  59.018 19.673 22.853 0.014388 *
blk    5 178.871 35.774 41.558 0.005691 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt    3  59.017 19.672 22.853 0.014388 *
blk    5 178.871 35.774 41.558 0.005691 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.4 p403

(53) MODEL

```

p403 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p403.txt", header=TRUE)
p403 = af(p403, c("PATIENT", "VISIT"))
ANOVA(HR ~ SEQUENCE + PATIENT %in% SEQUENCE + VISIT + DRUG + RESIDS + RESIDT, p403)

$ANOVA
Response : HR
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      29 6408.7  220.99   3.912 3.127e-05 ***
RESIDUALS  42 2372.6   56.49
CORRECTED TOTAL 71 8781.3
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
SEQUENCE      5  508.9  101.79   1.8019 0.133346
SEQUENCE:PATIENT 18 4692.3  260.69   4.6147 2.21e-05 ***
VISIT         2  146.8   73.39   1.2991 0.283499
DRUG          2  668.8  334.39   5.9194 0.005435 **
RESIDS        1  391.0  391.02   6.9219 0.011854 *
RESIDT        1     0.8     0.84   0.0149 0.903511
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
SEQUENCE      5  701.2 140.237   2.4825 0.04665 *
SEQUENCE:PATIENT 18 4692.3 260.685   4.6147 2.21e-05 ***
VISIT         2  146.8  73.389   1.2991 0.28350
DRUG          2  344.0 171.975   3.0443 0.05826 .
RESIDS        1  309.2 309.174   5.4731 0.02414 *
RESIDT        1     0.8     0.840   0.0149 0.90351
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
SEQUENCE      5  701.2 140.237   2.4825 0.04665 *
SEQUENCE:PATIENT 18 4692.3 260.685   4.6147 2.21e-05 ***
VISIT         2  146.8  73.389   1.2991 0.28350
DRUG          2  343.9 171.975   3.0443 0.05826 .
RESIDS        1  309.2 309.174   5.4731 0.02414 *
RESIDT        1     0.8     0.840   0.0149 0.90351
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(HR ~ SEQUENCE + PATIENT %in% SEQUENCE + VISIT + DRUG + RESIDS + RESIDT,
         p403), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

Response: HR

	Sum Sq	Df	F value	Pr(>F)							
SEQUENCE	0.0	0									
VISIT	146.8	2	1.2991	0.28350							
DRUG	344.0	2	3.0443	0.05826 .							
RESIDS	309.2	1	5.4731	0.02414 *							
RESIDT	0.8	1	0.0149	0.90351							
SEQUENCE:PATIENT	4692.3	18	4.6147	2.21e-05 ***							
Residuals	2372.6	42									

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

5.8.5 p409 11.5

(54) MODEL

```

p409 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p409.txt", header=TRUE)
ANOVA(TS ~ SOURCE*AMT, p409) # p410 Output 11.21

```

\$ANOVA

Response : TS

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
MODEL	5	258.727	51.745	263.71	1.785e-09 ***						
RESIDUALS	9	1.766	0.196								
CORRECTED TOTAL	14	260.493									

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
SOURCE	2	98.001	49.001	249.720	1.306e-08 ***						
AMT	1	138.245	138.245	704.534	7.392e-10 ***						
SOURCE:AMT	2	22.481	11.240	57.284	7.595e-06 ***						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

```

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

SOURCE       2  98.001  49.001 249.720 1.306e-08 ***  

AMT         1 138.245 138.245 704.534 7.392e-10 ***  

SOURCE:AMT  2  22.481  11.240  57.284 7.595e-06 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

SOURCE       2   0.070   0.035   0.179     0.839  

AMT         1 138.245 138.245 704.534 7.392e-10 ***  

SOURCE:AMT  2  22.481  11.240  57.284 7.595e-06 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.6 p412

(55) MODEL

```

p412 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p412.txt", header=TRUE)
ANOVA(ts ~ source:amt, p412) # p413 Output 11.24

```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : ts  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL        3 393.01 131.002 903.34 < 2.2e-16 ***  

RESIDUALS    16   2.32   0.145  

CORRECTED TOTAL 19 395.33  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

source:amt  3 393.01     131   903.34 < 2.2e-16 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

source:amt  3 393.01     131   903.34 < 2.2e-16 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)

```

```

source:amt  3 393.01      131  903.34 < 2.2e-16 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.7 p414

(56) MODEL

```

p414 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p414.txt", header=TRUE)
p414 = af(p414, c("lackofit"))
ANOVA(loglivcu ~ level + lackofit, p414) # p415 Output 11.26

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : loglivcu
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      3 5.2310 1.74365 155.47 5.018e-14 ***
RESIDUALS   20 0.2243 0.01122
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 5.4553
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
level      1 4.9859 4.9859 444.555 3.997e-15 ***
lackofit   2 0.2450 0.1225 10.924 0.0006216 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
level      0
lackofit   2 0.24504 0.12252 10.924 0.0006216 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
level      0
lackofit   2 0.24504 0.12252 10.924 0.0006216 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.8 p417

(57) MODEL

```

p417 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p417.txt", header=TRUE)
p417 = af(p417, c("TRT", "POT", "PLANT"))
ANOVA(Y ~ TRT + POT %in% TRT, p417) # p418 Output 11.28

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       7 267.226 38.175 12.433 7.522e-05 ***
RESIDUALS   13 39.917  3.071
CORRECTED TOTAL 20 307.143
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
TRT        2 236.921 118.460 38.580 3.412e-06 ***
TRT:POT   5 30.306   6.061   1.974     0.1499
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
TRT        2 236.921 118.460 38.580 3.412e-06 ***
TRT:POT   5 30.306   6.061   1.974     0.1499
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
TRT        2 200.111 100.055 32.586 8.626e-06 ***
TRT:POT   5 30.306   6.061   1.974     0.1499
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ TRT + POT %in% TRT, p417), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```

Response: Y
      Sum Sq Df F values  Pr(>F)
TRT      22.310  1    7.266 0.01835 *
TRT:POT 30.306  5    1.974 0.14991

```

```

Residuals 39.917 13
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.9 p431

(58) MODEL

```

p431 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/SAS4lm/p431.txt", header=TRUE)
p431 = af(p431, c("line", "sire", "agedam", "steerno"))
ANOVA(avdlygn ~ line + line:sire + agedam + line:agedam + age + intlw, p431)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : avdlygn
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      16 2.5275 0.157966 3.1437 0.001091 **
RESIDUALS   48 2.4119 0.050248
CORRECTED TOTAL 64 4.9394
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
line      2 0.38009 0.190046 3.7821 0.02983 *
line:sire  6 0.92634 0.154391 3.0726 0.01260 *
agedam    2 0.11894 0.059471 1.1835 0.31497
line:agedam 4 0.64889 0.162222 3.2284 0.02000 *
age        1 0.18349 0.183487 3.6516 0.06200 .
intlw     1 0.26970 0.269704 5.3674 0.02483 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
line      2 0.05526 0.02763 0.5498 0.580636
line:sire  6 0.97389 0.16231 3.2303 0.009543 **
agedam    2 0.33106 0.16553 3.2943 0.045640 *
line:agedam 4 0.45343 0.11336 2.2560 0.076821 .
age        1 0.38128 0.38128 7.5878 0.008277 **
intlw     1 0.26970 0.26970 5.3674 0.024830 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
line      2 0.13620 0.06810 1.3553 0.267560

```

```

line:sire      6 0.97389 0.16231  3.2303 0.009543 **
agedam       2 0.13011 0.06505  1.2946 0.283392
line:agedam   4 0.45343 0.11336  2.2560 0.076821 .
age          1 0.38128 0.38128  7.5878 0.008277 **
intlw         1 0.26970 0.26970  5.3674 0.024830 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

p433 Output 11.40

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(avdlygn ~ line + line:sire + agedam + line:agedam + intlw, p431),
      type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK for line

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```

Response: avdlygn
            Sum Sq Df F values    Pr(>F)
line        0.00000  0
agedam     0.13011  2  1.2946 0.283392
age         0.38128  1  7.5878 0.008277 **
intlw       0.26970  1  5.3674 0.024830 *
line:sire   0.97389  6  3.2303 0.009543 **
line:agedam 0.45343  4  2.2560 0.076821 .
Residuals  2.41192 48
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(59) MODEL

ANOVA(avdlygn ~ sire + agedam, p431) # # p434 Output 11.41

```

$ANOVA
Response : avdlygn
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        10 1.4254 0.142538  2.1904 0.03237 *
RESIDUALS    54 3.5140 0.065074
CORRECTED TOTAL 64 4.9394
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type I`

```

      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
sire     8 1.30644 0.163305  2.5095 0.02138 *
agedam  2 0.11894 0.059471  0.9139 0.40707
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
sire     8 1.33017 0.166271  2.5551 0.01937 *
agedam  2 0.11894 0.059471  0.9139 0.40707
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
sire     8 1.33017 0.166271  2.5551 0.01937 *
agedam  2 0.11894 0.059471  0.9139 0.40707
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

5.8.10 p437 ABSORB option in SAS

(60) MODEL

```
ANOVA(avdlygn ~ line + sire + agedam + line:agedam + age + intlw, p431)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : avdlygn
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      16 2.5275 0.157966  3.1437 0.001091 **
RESIDUALS   48 2.4119 0.050248
CORRECTED TOTAL 64 4.9394
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
line        2 0.38009 0.190046  3.7821 0.02983 *
sire        6 0.92634 0.154391  3.0726 0.01260 *
agedam     2 0.11894 0.059471  1.1835 0.31497
line:agedam 4 0.64889 0.162222  3.2284 0.02000 *
age         1 0.18349 0.183487  3.6516 0.06200 .
intlw       1 0.26970 0.269704  5.3674 0.02483 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

line       0  

sire       6 0.97389 0.16231  3.2303 0.009543 **  

agedam     2 0.33106 0.16553  3.2943 0.045640 *  

line:agedam 4 0.45343 0.11336  2.2560 0.076821 .  

age        1 0.38128 0.38128  7.5878 0.008277 **  

intlwt     1 0.26970 0.26970  5.3674 0.024830 *  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

line       0  

sire       6 0.97389 0.16231  3.2303 0.009543 **  

agedam     2 0.13011 0.06505  1.2946 0.283392  

line:agedam 4 0.45343 0.11336  2.2560 0.076821 .  

age        1 0.38128 0.38128  7.5878 0.008277 **  

intlwt     1 0.26970 0.26970  5.3674 0.024830 *  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

p437 Output 11.43

6 Sahai - Unbalanced

Reference

- Sahai H, Ojeda MM. Analysis of Variance for Random Models Volume 2 Unbalanced Data. 2005.

6.1 Table 11.2

(61) MODEL

```
T11.2 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/T11.2.txt")
colnames(T11.2) = c("Group", "Y")
T11.2 = af(T11.2, "Group")
ANOVA(Y ~ Group, T11.2) # p115

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       4  80.401 20.1003  5.9884 0.0004103 ***
RESIDUALS   59 198.036  3.3565
CORRECTED TOTAL 63 278.438
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Group     4  80.401    20.1   5.9884 0.0004103 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Group     4  80.401    20.1   5.9884 0.0004103 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Group     4  80.401    20.1   5.9884 0.0004103 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

6.2 Table 12.6

(62) MODEL

```

T12.6 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/T12.6.txt")
colnames(T12.6) = c("Location", "Family", "Y")
T12.6 = af(T12.6, c("Location", "Family"))
ANOVA(Y ~ Location + Family, T12.6) # p184

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       7 1.6144 0.230636  8.9562 7.223e-07 ***
RESIDUALS   45 1.1588 0.025752
CORRECTED TOTAL 52 2.7733
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Location  3 0.74036 0.24679  9.5833 5.219e-05 ***
Family    4 0.87410 0.21852  8.4859 3.436e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Location  3 0.83765 0.27921 10.8426 1.753e-05 ***
Family    4 0.87410 0.21852  8.4859 3.436e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Location  3 0.83765 0.27921 10.8426 1.753e-05 ***
Family    4 0.87410 0.21852  8.4859 3.436e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

6.3 Table 13.6

(63) MODEL

```

T13.6 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/T13.6.txt")
colnames(T13.6) = c("Site", "Worker", "Y")
T13.6 = af(T13.6, c("Site", "Worker"))
ANOVA(Y ~ Site + Worker + Site:Worker, T13.6)

```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : Y
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      11 2643.11 240.283  60.323 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS   35 139.42   3.983
CORRECTED TOTAL 46 2782.52
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Site       2 1281.55 640.77 160.866 < 2.2e-16 ***
Worker     3 399.27 133.09  33.412 2.234e-10 ***
Site:Worker 6 962.29 160.38  40.264 2.720e-14 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Site       2 1322.24 661.12 165.973 < 2.2e-16 ***
Worker     3 399.27 133.09  33.412 2.234e-10 ***
Site:Worker 6 962.29 160.38  40.264 2.720e-14 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Site       2 804.83 402.42 101.026 2.887e-15 ***
Worker     3 430.88 143.63  36.058 8.310e-11 ***
Site:Worker 6 962.29 160.38  40.264 2.720e-14 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

6.4 Table 14.2

(64) MODEL

```

T14.2 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/T14.2.csv")
T14.2 = T14.2[!is.na(T14.2$Y),]
T14.2 = af(T14.2, c("Day", "Machine", "Operator"))
ANOVA(Y ~ Day + Machine + Operator, T14.2)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      7 6345.4  906.48  8.1297 5.931e-08 ***
RESIDUALS 110 12265.3 111.50

```

```

CORRECTED TOTAL 117 18610.6
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Day       2 3737.8 1868.90 16.7611 4.426e-07 ***  

Machine   2 2440.7 1220.33 10.9445 4.625e-05 ***  

Operator  3 166.9   55.63  0.4989     0.6838  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Day       2 3795.1 1897.56 17.0181 3.636e-07 ***  

Machine   2 2464.8 1232.39 11.0526 4.227e-05 ***  

Operator  3 166.9   55.63  0.4989     0.6838  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Day       2 3795.1 1897.56 17.0181 3.636e-07 ***  

Machine   2 2464.8 1232.39 11.0526 4.227e-05 ***  

Operator  3 166.9   55.63  0.4989     0.6838  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

6.5 Table 15.3

(65) MODEL

```

T15.3 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/T15.3.txt")
colnames(T15.3) = c("Dam", "Sire", "pH")
T15.3 = af(T15.3, c("Dam", "Sire"))
ANOVA(pH ~ Dam/Sire, T15.3) # p301

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : pH
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        36 0.25804 0.0071678 2.8977 7.2e-06 ***
RESIDUALS    123 0.30425 0.0024736
CORRECTED TOTAL 159 0.56229
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Dam       14 0.178017 0.0127155  5.1405 1.563e-07 ***  

Dam:Sire 22 0.080024 0.0036374  1.4705  0.09662 .  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type II`  

      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Dam       14 0.178017 0.0127155  5.1405 1.563e-07 ***  

Dam:Sire 22 0.080024 0.0036374  1.4705  0.09662 .  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type III`  

      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Dam       14 0.179405 0.0128146  5.1805 1.347e-07 ***  

Dam:Sire 22 0.080024 0.0036374  1.4705  0.09662 .  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
options(contrasts = c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))  

Anova(lm(pH ~ Dam/Sire, T15.3), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK
```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```
Response: pH  

      Sum Sq Df F values    Pr(>F)  

Dam       0.081011  6  5.4584 4.898e-05 ***  

Dam:Sire  0.080024 22  1.4705  0.09662 .  

Residuals 0.304253 123  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

6.6 Table 16.3

(66) MODEL

```
T16.3 = read.csv("C:/G/Rt/ANOVA/T16.3.csv")  

colnames(T16.3) = c("Plot", "Sample", "Subsample", "Residue")  

T16.3 = af(T16.3, c("Plot", "Sample", "Subsample"))  

ANOVA(Residue ~ Plot/Sample/Subsample, T16.3) # p344
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Residue
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      54 3.1897 0.059069 5.8842 1.476e-05 ***
RESIDUALS  22 0.2208 0.010039
CORRECTED TOTAL 76 3.4106
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Plot       10 1.84041 0.184041 18.3332 1.929e-08 ***
Plot:Sample 22 0.99175 0.045079  4.4906 0.0004209 ***
Plot:Sample:Subsample 22 0.35757 0.016253  1.6191 0.1330632
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Plot       10 1.84041 0.184041 18.3332 1.929e-08 ***
Plot:Sample 22 0.99175 0.045079  4.4906 0.0004209 ***
Plot:Sample:Subsample 22 0.35757 0.016253  1.6191 0.1330632
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Plot       10 1.78686 0.178686 17.7998 2.547e-08 ***
Plot:Sample 22 0.99175 0.045079  4.4906 0.0004209 ***
Plot:Sample:Subsample 22 0.35757 0.016253  1.6191 0.1330632
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

options(contrasts = c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Residue ~ Plot/Sample/Subsample, T16.3), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE)

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```

Response: Residue
          Sum Sq Df F values   Pr(>F)
Plot        0.00000  0
Plot:Sample 0.36613 11  3.3156 0.00805 **
Plot:Sample:Subsample 0.35758 22  1.6191 0.13306
Residuals   0.22085 22

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

NOT OK

7 Federer - Variations

Reference

- Federer WT, King F. Variations on Split Plot and Split Block Experiment Designs. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2007.

7.1 Example 1.1

(67) MODEL

```
ex1.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex1.1-spex1.txt", header=TRUE)
ex1.1 = af(ex1.1, c("R", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + R:A + B + A:B, ex1.1)

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      27 4905.7 181.694   10.75 1.994e-10 ***
RESIDUALS  36  608.5  16.902
CORRECTED TOTAL 63 5514.2
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3 223.8  74.60  4.4138  0.00963 **
A      3 194.6  64.85  3.8370  0.01756 *
R:A     9 158.2  17.58  1.0402  0.42842
B      3 4107.4 1369.13 81.0030 4.441e-16 ***
A:B     9 221.7  24.64  1.4577  0.20117
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3 223.8  74.60  4.4138  0.00963 **
A      3 194.6  64.85  3.8370  0.01756 *
R:A     9 158.2  17.58  1.0402  0.42842
B      3 4107.4 1369.13 81.0030 4.441e-16 ***
A:B     9 221.7  24.64  1.4577  0.20117
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
```

```

R     3   223.8    74.60   4.4138   0.00963  **
A     3   194.6    64.85   3.8370   0.01756  *
R:A   9   158.2    17.58   1.0402   0.42842
B     3  4107.4  1369.13  81.0030  4.441e-16 ***
A:B   9   221.7    24.64   1.4577   0.20117
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

7.2 Example 1.2

(68) MODEL

```

ex1.2 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex1.2-spex2.txt", header=TRUE)
ex1.2 = af(ex1.2, c("R", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + R:A + B + A:B, ex1.2)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       47 35573  756.88  31.243 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS   48   1163   24.23
CORRECTED TOTAL 95  36736
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     2   38.6    19.3   0.7963  0.4568480
A     7   763.2   109.0   4.5003  0.0006418 ***
R:A  14  1377.2    98.4   4.0608  0.0001343 ***
B     3 30774.3 10258.1  423.4386 < 2.2e-16 ***
A:B  21  2620.1   124.8   5.1502  1.327e-06 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     2   38.6    19.3   0.7963  0.4568480
A     7   763.2   109.0   4.5003  0.0006418 ***
R:A  14  1377.2    98.4   4.0608  0.0001343 ***
B     3 30774.3 10258.1  423.4386 < 2.2e-16 ***
A:B  21  2620.1   124.8   5.1502  1.327e-06 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type III`

```

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     2     38.6   19.3   0.7963 0.4568480
A     7    763.2   109.0   4.5003 0.0006418 ***
R:A  14   1377.2    98.4   4.0608 0.0001343 ***
B     3  30774.3 10258.1 423.4386 < 2.2e-16 ***
A:B  21   2620.1   124.8   5.1502 1.327e-06 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

7.3 Example 2.1

(69) MODEL

```

ex2.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/sbex.txt", header=TRUE)
colnames(ex2.1) = c("Y", "R", "A", "B")
ex2.1 = af(ex2.1, c("R", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + R:A + B + R:B + A:B, ex2.1)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        41 274.750  6.7012  5.1475 0.0002305 ***
RESIDUALS     18 23.433  1.3019
CORRECTED TOTAL 59 298.183
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     1   2.817  2.8167  2.1636 0.1585807
A     9  77.683  8.6315  6.6302 0.0003456 ***
R:A  9 81.017  9.0019  6.9147 0.0002658 ***
B     2 35.433 17.7167 13.6088 0.0002510 ***
R:B  2 16.233  8.1167  6.2347 0.0087635 **
A:B 18 61.567  3.4204  2.6273 0.0236253 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     1   2.817  2.8167  2.1636 0.1585807
A     9  77.683  8.6315  6.6302 0.0003456 ***
R:A  9 81.017  9.0019  6.9147 0.0002658 ***
B     2 35.433 17.7167 13.6088 0.0002510 ***
R:B  2 16.233  8.1167  6.2347 0.0087635 **
A:B 18 61.567  3.4204  2.6273 0.0236253 *

```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

R     1  2.817  2.8167  2.1636 0.1585807  

A     9 77.683  8.6315  6.6302 0.0003456 ***  

R:A   9 81.017  9.0019  6.9147 0.0002658 ***  

B     2 35.433 17.7167 13.6088 0.0002510 ***  

R:B   2 16.233  8.1167  6.2347 0.0087635 **  

A:B   18 61.567  3.4204  2.6273 0.0236253 *
```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

7.4 Example 2.2

(70) MODEL

```

ex2.2 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/sbex2_2.txt", header=TRUE)
ex2.2 = af(ex2.2, c("Row", "Column", "R", "S"))
ANOVA(Y ~ Column + R + R:Column + S + S:Column + R:S, ex2.2)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      51 10328 202.51 0.8112 0.7688
RESIDUALS  48 11982 249.63
CORRECTED TOTAL 99 22310
```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Column     4 1318.6 329.66 1.3206 0.2758
R          4 1159.8 289.94 1.1615 0.3396
Column:R  16 2808.6 175.54 0.7032 0.7766
S          3  351.9 117.29 0.4699 0.7047
Column:S 12 3863.3 321.94 1.2897 0.2555
R:S       12  826.0  68.83 0.2757 0.9906
```

```

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Column     4 1318.6 329.66 1.3206 0.2758
R          4 1159.8 289.94 1.1615 0.3396
Column:R  16 2808.6 175.54 0.7032 0.7766
S          3  351.9 117.29 0.4699 0.7047
Column:S 12 3863.3 321.94 1.2897 0.2555
R:S       12  826.0  68.83 0.2757 0.9906
```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Column     4 1318.6 329.66 1.3206 0.2758  

R          4 1159.8 289.94 1.1615 0.3396  

Column:R  16 2808.6 175.54 0.7032 0.7766  

S          3  351.9 117.29 0.4699 0.7047  

Column:S  12 3863.3 321.94 1.2897 0.2555  

R:S       12  826.0  68.83 0.2757 0.9906
```

(71) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ Row + R + Row:R + S + Column:S + R:S + Column:R:S, ex2.2)
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : Y  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL        99 22310 225.36  

RESIDUALS    0      0  

CORRECTED TOTAL 99 22310
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Row          4   147.4   36.86  

R            4 1159.8 289.94  

Row:R        16 3979.8 248.74  

S            3   351.9 117.29  

S:Column    12 3863.3 321.94  

R:S         12   826.0  68.83  

R:S:Column  48 11982.3 249.63
```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Row          0  

R            4 1159.8 289.94  

Row:R        0  

S            3   351.9 117.29  

S:Column    12 3863.3 321.94  

R:S         12   826.0  68.83  

R:S:Column  48 11982.3 249.63
```

```
$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Row          0  

R            4 1159.8 289.94  

Row:R        0
```

S	3	351.9	117.29
S:Column	12	3863.3	321.94
R:S	12	826.0	68.83
R:S:Column	48	11982.3	249.63

(72) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ Row + R + S + R:S + Row:R + Column:S + Column:R:S, ex2.2)
```

\$ANOVA
 Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	99	22310	225.36		
RESIDUALS	0	0			
CORRECTED TOTAL	99	22310			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Row	4	147.4	36.86		
R	4	1159.8	289.94		
S	3	351.9	117.29		
R:S	12	826.0	68.83		
Row:R	16	3979.8	248.74		
S:Column	12	3863.3	321.94		
R:S:Column	48	11982.3	249.63		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Row	0				
R	4	1159.8	289.94		
S	3	351.9	117.29		
R:S	12	826.0	68.83		
Row:R	0				
S:Column	12	3863.3	321.94		
R:S:Column	48	11982.3	249.63		

\$`Type III`
 CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Row	0				
R	4	1159.8	289.94		
S	3	351.9	117.29		
R:S	12	826.0	68.83		
Row:R	0				
S:Column	12	3863.3	321.94		
R:S:Column	48	11982.3	249.63		

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ Row + R + S + R:S + Row:R + Column:S + Column:R:S, ex2.2), type=3,
      singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT WORKING

```

7.5 Example 3.1

(73) MODEL

```

ex3.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/spedsite.txt", header=TRUE)
ex3.1 = af(ex3.1, c("Site", "A", "B", "C", "Block"))
ANOVA(Yield ~ Site + Site:Block + A + B + A:B + A:Site + B:Site + A:B:Site +
       A:B:Site:Block + C + A:C + B:C + A:B:C + C:Site + A:C:Site + B:C:Site +
       A:B:C:Site, ex3.1)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Yield
          Df     Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      239 2724374186 11399055 23.682 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS  240 115521933   481341
CORRECTED TOTAL 479 2839896119
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
          Df     Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Site        3   621230991 207076997 430.2082 < 2e-16 ***
Site:Block  8  1305369943 163171243 338.9928 < 2e-16 ***
A           1    1333205   1333205  2.7698 0.09737 .
B           4   47928577 11982144  24.8932 < 2e-16 ***
A:B         4    14849     3712  0.0077 0.99988
Site:A      3    33010     11003  0.0229 0.99531
Site:B      12   37932      3161  0.0066 1.00000
Site:A:B    12   11494      958  0.0020 1.00000
Site:Block:A:B 72   8239680   114440  0.2378 1.00000
C           3   739890389 246630130 512.3809 < 2e-16 ***
A:C         3    3233      1078  0.0022 0.99985
B:C         12   34961      2913  0.0061 1.00000
A:B:C       12   11077      923  0.0019 1.00000
Site:C      9    25983      2887  0.0060 1.00000
Site:A:C    9    22227      2470  0.0051 1.00000
Site:B:C   36   88610      2461  0.0051 1.00000
Site:A:B:C  36   98025      2723  0.0057 1.00000
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
Site	3	621230991	207076997	430.2082	< 2e-16 ***						
Site:Block	8	1305369943	163171243	338.9928	< 2e-16 ***						
A	1	1333205	1333205	2.7698	0.09737 .						
B	4	47928577	11982144	24.8932	< 2e-16 ***						
A:B	4	14849	3712	0.0077	0.99988						
Site:A	3	33010	11003	0.0229	0.99531						
Site:B	12	37932	3161	0.0066	1.00000						
Site:A:B	12	11494	958	0.0020	1.00000						
Site:Block:A:B	72	8239680	114440	0.2378	1.00000						
C	3	739890389	246630130	512.3809	< 2e-16 ***						
A:C	3	3233	1078	0.0022	0.99985						
B:C	12	34961	2913	0.0061	1.00000						
A:B:C	12	11077	923	0.0019	1.00000						
Site:C	9	25983	2887	0.0060	1.00000						
Site:A:C	9	22227	2470	0.0051	1.00000						
Site:B:C	36	88610	2461	0.0051	1.00000						
Site:A:B:C	36	98025	2723	0.0057	1.00000						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1
\$`Type III`											
	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
Site	3	621230991	207076997	430.2082	< 2e-16 ***						
Site:Block	8	1305369943	163171243	338.9928	< 2e-16 ***						
A	1	1333205	1333205	2.7698	0.09737 .						
B	4	47928577	11982144	24.8932	< 2e-16 ***						
A:B	4	14849	3712	0.0077	0.99988						
Site:A	3	33010	11003	0.0229	0.99531						
Site:B	12	37932	3161	0.0066	1.00000						
Site:A:B	12	11494	958	0.0020	1.00000						
Site:Block:A:B	72	8239680	114440	0.2378	1.00000						
C	3	739890389	246630130	512.3809	< 2e-16 ***						
A:C	3	3233	1078	0.0022	0.99985						
B:C	12	34961	2913	0.0061	1.00000						
A:B:C	12	11077	923	0.0019	1.00000						
Site:C	9	25983	2887	0.0060	1.00000						
Site:A:C	9	22227	2470	0.0051	1.00000						
Site:B:C	36	88610	2461	0.0051	1.00000						
Site:A:B:C	36	98025	2723	0.0057	1.00000						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1

(74) MODEL

```
ex3.1a = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex3.1-example.txt", header=TRUE)
ex3.1a = af(ex3.1a, c("row", "P", "column", "R", "S"))
```

```
ANOVA(height ~ P + column + column:P + R + P:R + column:R + column:R:P + S +
P:S + column:S + column:S:P + R:S + R:S:column + R:S:P + R:S:P:column, ex3.1a)
```

\$ANOVA
 Response : height

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	199	7534.8	37.863		
RESIDUALS	0	0.0			
CORRECTED TOTAL	199	7534.8			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
P	1	253.1	253.125		
column	4	109.4	27.357		
P:column	4	207.9	51.987		
R	4	90.6	22.657		
P:R	4	505.0	126.238		
column:R	16	3357.8	209.864		
P:column:R	16	1442.6	90.163		
S	3	16.4	5.458		
P:S	3	14.3	4.765		
column:S	12	265.4	22.121		
P:column:S	12	96.5	8.044		
R:S	12	195.1	16.254		
column:R:S	48	365.5	7.615		
P:R:S	12	100.3	8.361		
P:column:R:S	48	514.7	10.723		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
P	1	253.1	253.125		
column	4	109.4	27.358		
P:column	4	208.0	51.988		
R	4	90.6	22.657		
P:R	4	504.9	126.237		
column:R	16	3357.8	209.864		
P:column:R	16	1442.6	90.162		
S	3	16.4	5.458		
P:S	3	14.3	4.765		
column:S	12	265.5	22.121		
P:column:S	12	96.5	8.044		
R:S	12	195.0	16.254		
column:R:S	48	365.5	7.615		
P:R:S	12	100.3	8.361		
P:column:R:S	48	514.7	10.723		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
P	1	253.1	253.125		
column	4	109.4	27.358		
P:column	4	208.0	51.988		
R	4	90.6	22.657		
P:R	4	505.0	126.238		
column:R	16	3357.8	209.864		
P:column:R	16	1442.6	90.163		
S	3	16.4	5.458		
P:S	3	14.3	4.765		
column:S	12	265.4	22.121		
P:column:S	12	96.5	8.044		
R:S	12	195.0	16.254		
column:R:S	48	365.5	7.615		
P:R:S	12	100.3	8.361		
P:column:R:S	48	514.7	10.723		

(75) MODEL

```
ANOVA(height ~ row + R + P + S + S:R + row:P + R:P + row:R:P + S:P + S:P:row +
S:R:P + R:S:P:row, ex3.1a)
```

\$ANOVA
 Response : height

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	199	7534.8	37.863		
RESIDUALS	0	0.0			
CORRECTED TOTAL	199	7534.8			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
row	4	2017.03	504.26		
R	4	90.63	22.66		
P	1	253.12	253.12		
S	3	16.38	5.46		
R:S	12	195.05	16.25		
row:P	4	167.25	41.81		
R:P	4	504.95	126.24		
row:R:P	32	2933.52	91.67		
P:S	3	14.29	4.76		
row:P:S	24	234.68	9.78		
R:P:S	12	100.33	8.36		
row:R:P:S	96	1007.52	10.49		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
row	4	2017.03	504.26		

R	4	90.63	22.66
P	1	253.12	253.12
S	3	16.38	5.46
R:S	12	195.05	16.25
row:P	4	167.25	41.81
R:P	4	504.95	126.24
row:R:P	32	2933.52	91.67
P:S	3	14.29	4.76
row:P:S	24	234.68	9.78
R:P:S	12	100.33	8.36
row:R:P:S	96	1007.52	10.49

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
row	4	2017.03	504.26		
R	4	90.63	22.66		
P	1	253.12	253.12		
S	3	16.38	5.46		
R:S	12	195.05	16.25		
row:P	4	167.25	41.81		
R:P	4	504.95	126.24		
row:R:P	32	2933.52	91.67		
P:S	3	14.30	4.77		
row:P:S	24	234.68	9.78		
R:P:S	12	100.33	8.36		
row:R:P:S	96	1007.52	10.50		

```
options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(height ~ row + R + P + S + S:R + row:P + R:P + row:R:P + S:P +
          S:P:row + S:R:P + R:S:P:row, ex3.1a), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE)
# NOT WORKING
```

```
alias(height ~ row + R + P + S + S:R + row:P + R:P + row:R:P + S:P + S:P:row +
      S:R:P + R:S:P:row, ex3.1a) # NO ALIAS
```

Model :

```
height ~ row + R + P + S + S:R + row:P + R:P + row:R:P + S:P +
      S:P:row + S:R:P + R:S:P:row
```

(76) MODEL

- p94 Appendix 3.1

```
ex3.1b = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/spexvar3.txt", header=TRUE)
ex3.1b = af(ex3.1b, c("rep", "var", "nit", "row", "col"))
ANOVA(yield ~ rep + var + rep:var + nit + var:nit, ex3.1b)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : yield
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       26  44017 1692.97  9.5603 4.779e-11 ***
RESIDUALS   45   7969  177.08
CORRECTED TOTAL 71  51986
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep       5 15875.3 3175.1 17.9297 9.525e-10 ***
var       2  1786.4  893.2  5.0438  0.010557 *
rep:var  10  6013.3  601.3  3.3957  0.002251 **
nit       3 20020.5 6673.5 37.6856 2.458e-12 ***
var:nit  6   321.7   53.6  0.3028  0.932199
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep       5 15875.3 3175.1 17.9297 9.525e-10 ***
var       2  1786.4  893.2  5.0438  0.010557 *
rep:var  10  6013.3  601.3  3.3957  0.002251 **
nit       3 20020.5 6673.5 37.6856 2.458e-12 ***
var:nit  6   321.7   53.6  0.3028  0.932199
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep       5 15875.3 3175.1 17.9297 9.525e-10 ***
var       2  1786.4  893.2  5.0438  0.010557 *
rep:var  10  6013.3  601.3  3.3957  0.002251 **
nit       3 20020.5 6673.5 37.6856 2.458e-12 ***
var:nit  6   321.7   53.6  0.3028  0.932199
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(77) MODEL

```
ANOVA(yield ~ rep + var + rep:var + nit + var:nit + row + col, ex3.1b)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : yield
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       37  48090 1299.7 11.341 6.734e-11 ***

```

```

RESIDUALS      34   3896   114.6
CORRECTED TOTAL 71   51986
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep      5 15875.3 3175.1 27.7056 4.391e-11 ***
var      2 1786.4   893.2  7.7939 0.0016359 **
rep:var 10 6013.3   601.3  5.2472 0.0001207 ***
nit      3 20020.5 6673.5 58.2331 1.754e-13 ***
var:nit  6   321.7    53.6  0.4679 0.8271333
row      9   900.9   100.1  0.8734 0.5575581
col      2 3171.5 1585.7 13.8373 4.012e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep      2 5942.5 2971.3 25.9273 1.449e-07 ***
var      2 2799.8 1399.9 12.2155 0.0001005 ***
rep:var  4   997.8   249.4  2.1767 0.0926008 .
nit      3 12559.3 4186.4 36.5308 9.683e-11 ***
var:nit  6   477.8    79.6  0.6949 0.6553307
row      9   945.0   105.0  0.9162 0.5230151
col      2 3171.5 1585.7 13.8373 4.012e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep      2 5942.5 2971.3 25.9273 1.449e-07 ***
var      2 2799.8 1399.9 12.2155 0.0001005 ***
rep:var  4   997.8   249.4  2.1767 0.0926008 .
nit      3 11977.9 3992.6 34.8397 1.775e-10 ***
var:nit  6   477.8    79.6  0.6949 0.6553307
row      9   945.0   105.0  0.9162 0.5230151
col      2 3171.5 1585.7 13.8373 4.012e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(yield ~ rep + var + rep:var + nit + var:nit + row + col, ex3.1b),
      type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK for var

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients

```
sums of squares computed by model comparison
```

```
Anova Table (Type III tests)
```

```
Response: yield
```

	Sum Sq	Df	F values	Pr(>F)							
rep	5942.5	2	25.9273	1.449e-07 ***							
var	0.0	0									
nit	11977.9	3	34.8397	1.775e-10 ***							
row	945.0	9	0.9162	0.5230							
col	3171.5	2	13.8373	4.012e-05 ***							
rep:var	997.8	4	2.1767	0.0926 .							
var:nit	477.8	6	0.6949	0.6553							
Residuals	3896.4	34									

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1

7.6 Example 4.1

```
(78) MODEL
```

```
ex4.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex4.1-example.txt", header=TRUE)
ex4.1 = af(ex4.1, c("row", "P", "column", "R", "S"))
ANOVA(height ~ P + column + column:P + R + P:R + column:R + column:R:P + S +
      P:S + column:S + column:S:P + R:S + R:S:column + R:S:P + R:S:P:column, ex4.1)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : height
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          199 1710.2 8.5937
RESIDUALS       0     0.0
CORRECTED TOTAL 199 1710.2
```

```
$`Type I`
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
P               1 28.12 28.1250
column          4 34.33 8.5825
P:column        4 91.45 22.8625
R               4 31.03 7.7575
P:R              4 48.95 12.2375
column:R        16 467.92 29.2450
P:column:R     16 350.10 21.8813
S               3  3.77 1.2583
P:S              3  3.29 1.0983
column:S        12 74.55 6.2125
P:column:S     12 47.03 3.9192
```

```

R:S           12  36.65  3.0542
column:R:S   48 197.40  4.1125
P:R:S        12  26.33  2.1942
P:column:R:S 48 269.22  5.6087

```

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
P	1	28.13	28.1250		
column	4	34.33	8.5825		
P:column	4	91.45	22.8625		
R	4	31.03	7.7575		
P:R	4	48.95	12.2375		
column:R	16	467.92	29.2450		
P:column:R	16	350.10	21.8812		
S	3	3.77	1.2583		
P:S	3	3.30	1.0983		
column:S	12	74.55	6.2125		
P:column:S	12	47.03	3.9192		
R:S	12	36.65	3.0542		
column:R:S	48	197.40	4.1125		
P:R:S	12	26.33	2.1942		
P:column:R:S	48	269.22	5.6087		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
P	1	28.12	28.1250		
column	4	34.33	8.5825		
P:column	4	91.45	22.8625		
R	4	31.03	7.7575		
P:R	4	48.95	12.2375		
column:R	16	467.92	29.2450		
P:column:R	16	350.10	21.8813		
S	3	3.77	1.2583		
P:S	3	3.29	1.0983		
column:S	12	74.55	6.2125		
P:column:S	12	47.03	3.9192		
R:S	12	36.65	3.0542		
column:R:S	48	197.40	4.1125		
P:R:S	12	26.33	2.1942		
P:column:R:S	48	269.22	5.6088		

(79) MODEL

```

ANOVA(height ~ row + R + P + S + S:R + row:P + R:P + row:R:P + S:P + S:P:row +
      S:R:P + R:S:P:row, ex4.1)

```

\$ANOVA

Response : height

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	199	1710.2	8.5937		
RESIDUALS	0	0.0			
CORRECTED TOTAL	199	1710.2			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
row	4	309.43	77.357		
R	4	31.03	7.758		
P	1	28.12	28.125		
S	3	3.77	1.258		
R:S	12	36.65	3.054		
row:P	4	130.25	32.563		
R:P	4	48.95	12.237		
row:R:P	32	504.12	15.754		
P:S	3	3.29	1.098		
row:P:S	24	171.28	7.137		
R:P:S	12	26.33	2.194		
row:R:P:S	96	416.92	4.343		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
row	4	309.43	77.357		
R	4	31.03	7.757		
P	1	28.12	28.125		
S	3	3.78	1.258		
R:S	12	36.65	3.054		
row:P	4	130.25	32.563		
R:P	4	48.95	12.238		
row:R:P	32	504.12	15.754		
P:S	3	3.30	1.098		
row:P:S	24	171.28	7.137		
R:P:S	12	26.33	2.194		
row:R:P:S	96	416.92	4.343		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
row	4	309.43	77.358		
R	4	31.03	7.757		
P	1	28.13	28.125		
S	3	3.78	1.258		
R:S	12	36.65	3.054		
row:P	4	130.25	32.563		
R:P	4	48.95	12.237		
row:R:P	32	504.12	15.754		
P:S	3	3.30	1.098		
row:P:S	24	171.28	7.137		

```
R:P:S      12  26.33   2.194
row:R:P:S 96  416.92   4.343
```

7.7 Example 5.1

(80) MODEL

```
ex5.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/sbsp.txt", header=TRUE)
ex5.1 = af(ex5.1, c("R", "A", "C", "B", "Tx"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + R:A + C + B + C:B + Tx + B:Tx, ex5.1)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      20 193.583  9.6792  9.4176 2.969e-05 ***
RESIDUALS   15 15.417   1.0278
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 209.000
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R       2  33.500 16.7500 16.2973 0.0001734 ***
A       1  16.000 16.0000 15.5676 0.0012951 **
R:A     2  32.167 16.0833 15.6486 0.0002133 ***
C       2   0.500  0.2500  0.2432 0.7871141
B       1   1.778  1.7778  1.7297 0.2081966
C:B    2   0.389  0.1944  0.1892 0.8295745
Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 20.1081 3.63e-06 ***
B:Tx   5   5.917  1.1833  1.1514 0.3770453
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R       2  23.047 11.5236 11.2122 0.0010520 **
A       1  12.375 12.3751 12.0406 0.0034285 **
R:A     2  27.164 13.5819 13.2148 0.0004907 ***
C       2   0.500  0.2500  0.2432 0.7871141
B       1   1.778  1.7778  1.7297 0.2081966
C:B    2   0.389  0.1944  0.1892 0.8295745
Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 20.1081 3.63e-06 ***
B:Tx   5   5.917  1.1833  1.1514 0.3770453
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R       2   22.451 11.2254 10.9220 0.0011828 **  

A       1   15.001 15.0013 14.5958 0.0016719 **  

R:A     2   27.164 13.5819 13.2148 0.0004907 ***  

C       2    0.500  0.2500  0.2432 0.7871141  

B       1    1.778  1.7778  1.7297 0.2081966  

C:B    2    0.389  0.1944  0.1892 0.8295745  

Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 20.1081 3.63e-06 ***  

B:Tx   5    5.917  1.1833  1.1514 0.3770453  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(81) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + C:B + Tx + A:Tx, ex5.1)
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : Y  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL        20 194.188  9.7094 9.8323 2.254e-05 ***  

RESIDUALS    15 14.813  0.9875  

CORRECTED TOTAL 35 209.000  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R       2   33.500 16.7500 16.9620 0.0001410 ***  

A       1   16.000 16.0000 16.2025 0.0011013 **  

R:A     2   32.167 16.0833 16.2869 0.0001739 ***  

C       2    0.500  0.2500  0.2532 0.7795913  

B       1    1.778  1.7778  1.8003 0.1996385  

C:B    2    0.389  0.1944  0.1969 0.8233570  

Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 20.9283 2.813e-06 ***  

A:Tx   5    6.521  1.3042  1.3207 0.3078554  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R       2   33.500 16.7500 16.9620 0.0001410 ***  

A       1   16.000 16.0000 16.2025 0.0011013 **  

R:A     2   32.167 16.0833 16.2869 0.0001739 ***  

C       2    0.807  0.4037  0.4088 0.6716130  

B       1    1.757  1.7574  1.7797 0.2020905  

C:B    2    0.030  0.0150  0.0152 0.9849064
```

```

Tx      5 103.333 20.6667 20.9283 2.813e-06 ***
A:Tx   5    6.521   1.3042   1.3207  0.3078554
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R     2    33.500 16.7500 16.9620 0.0001410 ***  

A     1    16.000 16.0000 16.2025 0.0011013 **  

R:A    2    32.167 16.0833 16.2869 0.0001739 ***  

C     2     0.780  0.3902  0.3952 0.6803789  

B     1     1.776  1.7756  1.7980 0.1999029  

C:B   2     0.030  0.0150  0.0152 0.9849064  

Tx    5 103.333 20.6667 20.9283 2.813e-06 ***  

A:Tx  5    6.521   1.3042   1.3207  0.3078554
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(82) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + B:C + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx, ex5.1)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL          24 196.238  8.1766  7.0476 0.0008758 ***  

RESIDUALS       11 12.762   1.1602  

CORRECTED TOTAL 35 209.000
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R     2    33.500 16.7500 14.4373 0.0008391 ***  

A     1    16.000 16.0000 13.7908 0.0034197 **  

R:A    2    32.167 16.0833 13.8626 0.0009856 ***  

C     2     0.500  0.2500  0.2155 0.8094766  

B     1     1.778  1.7778  1.5323 0.2415358  

C:B   2     0.389  0.1944  0.1676 0.8478141  

Tx    5 103.333 20.6667 17.8131 6.055e-05 ***  

A:Tx  5    6.521   1.3042   1.1241 0.4027183  

B:Tx  4    2.050   0.5126   0.4418 0.7761730
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)

```

```

R      2  23.116 11.5581  9.9622  0.003396 **
A      1  12.375 12.3751 10.6664  0.007519 **
R:A    2  27.426 13.7132 11.8197  0.001820 **
C      2   0.970  0.4850  0.4180  0.668392
B      1   1.757  1.7574  1.5148  0.244080
C:B    2   0.085  0.0424  0.0366  0.964202
Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 17.8131 6.055e-05 ***
A:Tx   4   2.655  0.6636  0.5720  0.688652
B:Tx   4   2.050  0.5126  0.4418  0.776173
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R      2  22.186 11.0928  9.5611  0.003924 **  

A      1  15.185 15.1853 13.0886  0.004042 **  

R:A    2  27.426 13.7132 11.8197  0.001820 **  

C      2   1.010  0.5049  0.4352  0.657839  

B      1   1.792  1.7922  1.5448  0.239751  

C:B    2   0.085  0.0424  0.0366  0.964202  

Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 17.8131 6.055e-05 ***  

A:Tx   4   2.655  0.6636  0.5720  0.688652  

B:Tx   4   2.050  0.5126  0.4418  0.776173
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
alias(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + B:C + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx, ex5.1)
```

```

Model :  

Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + B:C + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx  
  

Complete :  

  (Intercept) R1      R2      A1      C1      C2      B1      Tx1      Tx2      Tx3      Tx4      Tx5      R1:A1  

B1:Tx5      0       0       0 -1/5      0       0 -1/5      0       0       0       0       0       0  

          R2:A1  C1:B1  C2:B1  A1:Tx1  A1:Tx2  A1:Tx3  A1:Tx4  A1:Tx5  B1:Tx1  B1:Tx2  B1:Tx3  

B1:Tx5      0       0       0  1/5      1/5      1/5      1/5      -1      1/5      1/5      1/5  

          B1:Tx4  

B1:Tx5  1/5

```

```
options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + B:C + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx, ex5.1),
      type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK
```

```
Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison
```

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```
Response: Y
      Sum Sq Df F values    Pr(>F)
R       22.186  2  9.5611  0.003924 ***
A       0.000  0
C       1.010  2  0.4352  0.657839
B       0.000  0
Tx      103.333  5 17.8131 6.055e-05 ***
R:A     27.426  2 11.8197  0.001820 **
C:B     0.085  2  0.0366  0.964202
A:Tx    2.655  4  0.5720  0.688652
B:Tx    2.050  4  0.4418  0.776173
Residuals 12.762 11
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(83) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + C:B + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx + A:B:Tx, ex5.1)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      28 204.2  7.2929 10.635  0.001719 ***
RESIDUALS   7   4.8  0.6857
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 209.0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R       2 33.500 16.7500 24.4271 0.0006969 ***
A       1 16.000 16.0000 23.3333 0.0018985 **
R:A     2 32.167 16.0833 23.4549 0.0007889 ***
C       2   0.500  0.2500  0.3646 0.7069339
B       1   1.778  1.7778  2.5926 0.1513998
C:B     2   0.389  0.1944  0.2836 0.7613494
Tx      5 103.333 20.6667 30.1389 0.0001357 ***
A:Tx    5   6.521  1.3042  1.9019 0.2123307
B:Tx    4   2.050  0.5126  0.7475 0.5896365
A:B:Tx  4   7.962  1.9905  2.9029 0.1038803
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
```

```

R      2  31.838 15.9191 23.2153 0.0008139 ***
A      1  12.375 12.3751 18.0470 0.0038017 **
R:A    1   2.017  2.0174  2.9420 0.1300172
C      2   0.500  0.2500  0.3645 0.7069558
B      1   1.757  1.7574  2.5629 0.1534298
C:B    1   0.644  0.6445  0.9399 0.3646045
Tx     5 103.333 20.6667 30.1389 0.0001357 ***
A:Tx   4   2.655  0.6636  0.9678 0.4812226
B:Tx   4   2.050  0.5126  0.7475 0.5896365
A:B:Tx 4   7.962  1.9905  2.9029 0.1038803
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      2  28.112 14.0562 20.4986 0.0011846 **
A      1  14.655 14.6551 21.3720 0.0024176 **
R:A    1   2.017  2.0174  2.9420 0.1300172
C      2   0.471  0.2356  0.3436 0.7205632
B      1   1.769  1.7694  2.5804 0.1522328
C:B    1   0.644  0.6445  0.9399 0.3646045
Tx     5 103.815 20.7630 30.2793 0.0001336 ***
A:Tx   4   2.951  0.7378  1.0760 0.4358837
B:Tx   4   3.553  0.8882  1.2954 0.3579988
A:B:Tx 4   7.962  1.9905  2.9029 0.1038803
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
alias(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + C:B + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx + A:B:Tx, ex5.1)
```

Model :
 $Y \sim R + A + A:R + C + B + C:B + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx + A:B:Tx$

Complete :

	(Intercept)	R1	R2	A1	C1	C2	B1	Tx1	Tx2	Tx3	Tx4	Tx5
B1:Tx5	0	0	0	-1/5	0	0	-1/5	0	0	0	0	0
A1:B1:Tx5	-1/6	0	0	0	0	0	1/6	1/6	1/6	1/6	-5/6	
A1:B1:Tx6	0	2/3	0	4/45	2/3	-2/3	4/45	-1/3	1/3	-1/3	0	0
	R1:A1	R2:A1	C1:B1	C2:B1	A1:Tx1	A1:Tx2	A1:Tx3	A1:Tx4	A1:Tx5	B1:Tx1		
B1:Tx5	0	0	0	0	1/5	1/5	1/5	1/5	-1	1/5		
A1:B1:Tx5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
A1:B1:Tx6	-2/9	4/9	-2/9	-2/9	-1/5	-1/5	-1/5	4/5	0	-1/5		
	B1:Tx2	B1:Tx3	B1:Tx4	A1:B1:Tx1	A1:B1:Tx2	A1:B1:Tx3	A1:B1:Tx4					
B1:Tx5	1/5	1/5	1/5	0	0	0	0					
A1:B1:Tx5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0					
A1:B1:Tx6	-1/5	-1/5	4/5	1	-1		1					

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ R + A + A:R + C + B + C:B + Tx + A:Tx + B:Tx + A:B:Tx, ex5.1),
      type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

Response: Y

	Sum Sq	Df	F values	Pr(>F)
R	11.643	1	16.9793	0.004456 **
A	0.000	0		
C	0.002	1	0.0025	0.961483
B	0.000	0		
Tx	89.178	3	43.3503	6.87e-05 ***
R:A	2.017	1	2.9420	0.130017
C:B	0.644	1	0.9399	0.364604
A:Tx	0.543	3	0.2640	0.849381
B:Tx	3.384	3	1.6451	0.264128
A:B:Tx	7.962	4	2.9029	0.103880
Residuals	4.800	7		

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

7.8 Example 7.1

(84) MODEL

```

ex7.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/asped.txt", header=TRUE)
ex7.1 = af(ex7.1, c("R", "G", "F"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + G + R:G + F + F:G, ex7.1)

```

\$ANOVA

Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	95	577.83	6.0824	5.3082	1.068e-05 ***
RESIDUALS	24	27.50	1.1458		
CORRECTED TOTAL	119	605.33			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	3	84.76	28.2528	24.6570	1.655e-07 ***

```

G    27 343.48 12.7216 11.1025 4.286e-08 ***
R:G   9   11.75  1.3056  1.1394     0.3749
F     2   59.85 29.9250 26.1164 9.481e-07 ***
G:F  54   77.98  1.4441  1.2603     0.2718
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`:
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     3   5.75  1.9167  1.6727     0.1994
G    27 343.48 12.7216 11.1025 4.286e-08 ***
R:G   9   11.75  1.3056  1.1394     0.3749
F     2   59.85 29.9250 26.1164 9.481e-07 ***
G:F  54   77.98  1.4441  1.2603     0.2718
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`:
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R     3   5.75  1.9167  1.6727     0.1994
G    27 343.48 12.7216 11.1025 4.286e-08 ***
R:G   9   11.75  1.3056  1.1394     0.3749
F     2   50.51 25.2525 22.0385 3.686e-06 ***
G:F  54   77.98  1.4441  1.2603     0.2718
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ R + G + R:G + F + F:G, ex7.1), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```

Response: Y
  Sum Sq Df F values    Pr(>F)
R      0.000  0
G     202.417  3 58.8848 3.258e-11 ***
F      50.505  2 22.0385 3.686e-06 ***
R:G    11.750  9  1.1394     0.3749
G:F    77.983 54  1.2603     0.2718
Residuals 27.500 24
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

7.9 Example 7.2

(85) MODEL

```
ex7.2 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/aspedt.txt", header=TRUE)
ex7.2 = af(ex7.2, c("R", "T", "G"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + T + R:T + G + G:T, ex7.2)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      99 538.70  5.4415  5.1892 1.286e-05 ***
RESIDUALS   24  25.17  1.0486
CORRECTED TOTAL 123 563.87
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3 73.255 24.4183 23.2863 2.752e-07 ***
T      3 32.000 10.6667 10.1722 0.0001645 ***
R:T     9 28.402  3.1558  3.0095 0.0149568 *
G     21 309.908 14.7575 14.0734 7.158e-09 ***
T:G    63 95.140  1.5102  1.4401 0.1617931
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3  4.229  1.4097  1.3444 0.2834998
T      3 32.000 10.6667 10.1722 0.0001645 ***
R:T     9 10.854  1.2060  1.1501 0.3684706
G     21 309.908 14.7575 14.0734 7.158e-09 ***
T:G    63 95.140  1.5102  1.4401 0.1617931
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3  4.229  1.4097  1.3444  0.283500
T      3 22.668  7.5559  7.2056  0.001299 **
R:T     9 10.854  1.2060  1.1501  0.368471
G     21 309.908 14.7575 14.0734 7.158e-09 ***
T:G    63 95.140  1.5102  1.4401  0.161793
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

7.10 Example 7.3

(86) MODEL

```
ex7.3 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/assped.txt", header=TRUE)
ex7.3 = af(ex7.3, c("R", "T", "G", "F"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + T + R:T + G + G:T + R:T:G + F + F:T + F:G + F:G:T, ex7.3)

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      155 656.12  4.2330 13.446 3.997e-14 ***
RESIDUALS   36  11.33  0.3148
CORRECTED TOTAL 191 667.45
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R       3 27.06  9.019  28.6489 1.203e-09 ***
T       1 10.55 10.547  33.5018 1.334e-06 ***
R:T     3  2.97  0.991   3.1489  0.036705 *
G      22 389.01 17.682  56.1668 < 2.2e-16 ***
T:G    22 18.42  0.837   2.6601  0.004445 **
R:T:G  12  8.78  0.731   2.3235  0.025315 *
F       2 164.28 82.141 260.9173 < 2.2e-16 ***
T:F     2  0.84  0.422   1.3401  0.274574
G:F    44 23.47  0.533   1.6943  0.053191 .
T:G:F  44 10.74  0.244   0.7753  0.790640
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R       3 12.49  4.162  13.2206 5.655e-06 ***
T       1 10.55 10.547  33.5018 1.334e-06 ***
R:T     3  1.15  0.384   1.2206  0.316281
G      22 389.01 17.682  56.1668 < 2.2e-16 ***
T:G    22 18.42  0.837   2.6601  0.004445 **
R:T:G  12  8.78  0.731   2.3235  0.025315 *
F       2 164.28 82.141 260.9173 < 2.2e-16 ***
T:F     2  0.84  0.422   1.3401  0.274574
G:F    44 23.47  0.533   1.6943  0.053191 .
T:G:F  44 10.74  0.244   0.7753  0.790640
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

R       3   12.49   4.162  13.2206 5.655e-06 ***  

T       1   11.16  11.158  35.4430 8.021e-07 ***  

R:T     3    1.15   0.384   1.2206  0.316281  

G      22  389.01  17.682  56.1668 < 2.2e-16 ***  

T:G    22   18.42   0.837   2.6601  0.004445 **  

R:T:G  12    8.78   0.731   2.3235  0.025315 *  

F       2  120.56  60.282 191.4828 < 2.2e-16 ***  

T:F    2    0.82   0.411   1.3060  0.283432  

G:F    44   23.47   0.533   1.6943  0.053191 .  

T:G:F  44   10.74   0.244   0.7753  0.790640  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))  

Anova(lm(Y ~ R + T + R:T + G + G:T + R:T:G + F + F:T + F:G + F:G:T, ex7.3),  

      type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK
```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
 sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

Response: Y

	Sum Sq	Df	F values	Pr(>F)
R	0.000	0		
T	0.000	0		
G	73.444	2	116.6471 < 2.2e-16 ***	
F	120.563	2	191.4828 < 2.2e-16 ***	
R:T	0.000	0		
T:G	5.778	2	9.1765 0.0006018 ***	
T:F	0.822	2	1.3060 0.2834316	
G:F	23.469	44	1.6943 0.0531910 .	
R:T:G	8.778	12	2.3235 0.0253153 *	
T:G:F	10.740	44	0.7753 0.7906401	
Residuals	11.333	36		

 Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

7.11 Example 8.1

(87) MODEL

```

ex8.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/asbed.txt", header=TRUE)
ex8.1 = af(ex8.1, c("R", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + R:A + B + B:R + A:B + A:B:R, ex8.1)

```

\$ANOVA
 Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	104	3951.8	37.999		
RESIDUALS	0	0.0			
CORRECTED TOTAL	104	3951.8			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	2	1787.68	893.84		
A	12	601.24	50.10		
R:A	6	24.93	4.16		
B	8	156.87	19.61		
R:B	4	319.87	79.97		
A:B	60	1012.26	16.87		
R:A:B	12	49.00	4.08		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	2	372.22	186.111		
A	12	601.24	50.103		
R:A	6	50.00	8.333		
B	8	156.87	19.609		
R:B	4	87.44	21.861		
A:B	60	1012.26	16.871		
R:A:B	12	49.00	4.083		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	2	372.22	186.111		
A	12	572.31	47.692		
R:A	6	50.00	8.333		
B	8	185.85	23.231		
R:B	4	87.44	21.861		
A:B	60	1012.26	16.871		
R:A:B	12	49.00	4.083		

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(Y ~ R + A + R:A + B + B:R + A:B + A:B:R, ex8.1), type="III",
      singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT WORKING

```

7.12 Example 9.1

(88) MODEL

```
ex9.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex9.1-spex1.txt", header=TRUE)
ex9.1 = af(ex9.1, c("R", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + A + R:A + B + A:B, ex9.1)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      27 4920.8 182.251  10.594 5.927e-10 ***
RESIDUALS   34  584.9  17.203
CORRECTED TOTAL 61 5505.6
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3 218.7  72.89  4.2369  0.01199 *
A      3 194.9  64.96  3.7760  0.01930 *
R:A     9 186.9  20.76  1.2070  0.32287
B      3 4087.4 1362.47 79.2018 1.998e-15 ***
A:B     9 233.0  25.88  1.5047  0.18602
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3 157.8  52.61  3.0583  0.04134 *
A      3 227.2  75.73  4.4020  0.01014 *
R:A     9  94.5  10.50  0.6106  0.77932
B      3 4087.4 1362.47 79.2018 1.998e-15 ***
A:B     9 233.0  25.88  1.5047  0.18602
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R      3 171.0  57.01  3.3138  0.03143 *
A      3 209.7  69.92  4.0643  0.01431 *
R:A     9  94.5  10.50  0.6106  0.77932
B      3 4089.9 1363.29 79.2493 1.998e-15 ***
A:B     9 233.0  25.88  1.5047  0.18602
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

7.13 Example 9.2

(89) MODEL

```
ex9.2 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex9.2-sbex.txt", header=TRUE)
ex9.2 = af(ex9.2, c("rep", "hyb", "gen"))
ANOVA(yield ~ rep + hyb + rep:hyb + gen + gen:rep + gen:hyb, ex9.2)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : yield
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      40 247.813  6.1953  4.4606 0.001119 **
RESIDUALS   16  22.222  1.3889
CORRECTED TOTAL 56 270.035
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep       1  0.239  0.2388  0.1719 0.6839085
hyb       9 66.796  7.4218  5.3437 0.0018370 **
rep:hyb   8 67.000  8.3750  6.0300 0.0011569 **
gen       2 36.351 18.1754 13.0863 0.0004293 ***
rep:gen   2 16.923  8.4616  6.0924 0.0107858 *
hyb:gen  18 60.504  3.3613  2.4201 0.0408545 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep       1  0.167  0.1667  0.1200 0.7335481
hyb       9 66.796  7.4218  5.3437 0.0018370 **
rep:hyb   8 67.000  8.3750  6.0300 0.0011569 **
gen       2 36.351 18.1754 13.0863 0.0004293 ***
rep:gen   2 12.111  6.0556  4.3600 0.0308015 *
hyb:gen  18 60.504  3.3613  2.4201 0.0408545 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep       1  0.167  0.1667  0.1200 0.7335481
hyb       9 66.796  7.4218  5.3437 0.0018370 **
rep:hyb   8 67.000  8.3750  6.0300 0.0011569 **
gen       2 30.671 15.3356 11.0416 0.0009707 ***
rep:gen   2 12.111  6.0556  4.3600 0.0308015 *
hyb:gen  18 60.504  3.3613  2.4201 0.0408545 *
```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(yield ~ rep + hyb + rep:hyb + gen + gen:rep + gen:hyb, ex9.2), type=3,
      singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

Note: model has aliased coefficients
      sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

Response: yield
            Sum Sq Df F values    Pr(>F)
rep          0.000  0
hyb         66.704  8 6.0033 0.0011847 **
gen         30.671  2 11.0416 0.0009707 ***
rep:hyb     67.000  8 6.0300 0.0011569 **
rep:gen     12.111  2 4.3600 0.0308015 *
hyb:gen    60.504 18 2.4201 0.0408545 *
Residuals  22.222 16
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

7.14 Example 10.1

(90) MODEL

```

ex10.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex10.1-new.txt", header=TRUE)
ex10.1 = af(ex10.1, c("Site", "Block", "A", "B", "C"))
f10.1 = Yield ~ Site/Block + A/Site + B/Site + A:B + A:B:Site + A:B:Site:Block +
         C + A:C + B:C + A:B:C + C:Site + A:C:Site + B:C:Site + A:B:C:Site
ANOVA(f10.1, ex10.1)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Yield
            Df      Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        239 1639561484 6860090    2162 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS    240      761522     3173
CORRECTED TOTAL 479 1640323006
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
            Df      Sum Sq Mean Sq   F value   Pr(>F)

```

Site	3	552717	184239	5.8064e+01	< 2e-16	***
Site:Block	8	7062320	882790	2.7822e+02	< 2e-16	***
A	4	1387680917	346920229	1.0933e+05	< 2e-16	***
Site:A	12	34068	2839	8.9470e-01	0.55301	
B	1	100939695	100939695	3.1812e+04	< 2e-16	***
Site:B	3	1618	539	1.6990e-01	0.91662	
A:B	4	31444008	7861002	2.4775e+03	< 2e-16	***
Site:A:B	12	33737	2811	8.8600e-01	0.56185	
Site:Block:A:B	72	186911	2596	8.1810e-01	0.84155	
C	3	19356264	6452088	2.0334e+03	< 2e-16	***
A:C	12	26075792	2172983	6.8483e+02	< 2e-16	***
B:C	3	23901388	7967129	2.5109e+03	< 2e-16	***
A:B:C	12	41996729	3499727	1.1030e+03	< 2e-16	***
Site:C	9	47625	5292	1.6677e+00	0.09747	.
Site:A:C	36	104110	2892	9.1140e-01	0.61768	
Site:B:C	9	61111	6790	2.1400e+00	0.02701	*
Site:A:B:C	36	82475	2291	7.2200e-01	0.87941	

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Site	3	552717	184239	5.8064e+01	< 2e-16 ***
Site:Block	8	7062320	882790	2.7822e+02	< 2e-16 ***
A	4	1387680917	346920229	1.0933e+05	< 2e-16 ***
Site:A	12	34068	2839	8.9470e-01	0.55301
B	1	100939695	100939695	3.1812e+04	< 2e-16 ***
Site:B	3	1618	539	1.6990e-01	0.91662
A:B	4	31444008	7861002	2.4775e+03	< 2e-16 ***
Site:A:B	12	33737	2811	8.8600e-01	0.56185
Site:Block:A:B	72	186911	2596	8.1810e-01	0.84155
C	3	19356264	6452088	2.0334e+03	< 2e-16 ***
A:C	12	26075792	2172983	6.8483e+02	< 2e-16 ***
B:C	3	23901388	7967129	2.5109e+03	< 2e-16 ***
A:B:C	12	41996729	3499727	1.1030e+03	< 2e-16 ***
Site:C	9	47625	5292	1.6677e+00	0.09747
Site:A:C	36	104110	2892	9.1140e-01	0.61768
Site:B:C	9	61111	6790	2.1400e+00	0.02701
Site:A:B:C	36	82475	2291	7.2200e-01	0.87941

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Site	3	552717	184239	5.8064e+01	< 2e-16 ***
Site:Block	8	7062320	882790	2.7822e+02	< 2e-16 ***
A	4	1387680917	346920229	1.0933e+05	< 2e-16 ***
Site:A	12	34068	2839	8.9470e-01	0.55301

```

B           1 100939695 100939695 3.1812e+04 < 2e-16 ***
Site:B      3     1618      539 1.6990e-01 0.91662
A:B         4 31444008 7861002 2.4775e+03 < 2e-16 ***
Site:A:B    12    33737     2811 8.8600e-01 0.56185
Site:Block:A:B 72   186911     2596 8.1810e-01 0.84155
C           3 19356264 6452088 2.0334e+03 < 2e-16 ***
A:C         12 26075792 2172983 6.8483e+02 < 2e-16 ***
B:C         3 23901388 7967129 2.5109e+03 < 2e-16 ***
A:B:C       12 41996729 3499727 1.1030e+03 < 2e-16 ***
Site:C      9 47625      5292 1.6677e+00 0.09747 .
Site:A:C    36 104110     2892 9.1140e-01 0.61768
Site:B:C    9 61111      6790 2.1400e+00 0.02701 *
Site:A:B:C  36 82475      2291 7.2200e-01 0.87941
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(f10.1, ex10.1), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK for Site:Block

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```

Response: Yield
          Sum Sq Df  F values Pr(>F)
Site        552717  3 5.8064e+01 < 2e-16 ***
A          1387680917  4 1.0933e+05 < 2e-16 ***
B          100939695  1 3.1812e+04 < 2e-16 ***
C          19356264  3 2.0334e+03 < 2e-16 ***
Site:Block      0  0
Site:A         34068 12 8.9470e-01 0.55301
Site:B         1618  3 1.6990e-01 0.91662
A:B        31444008  4 2.4775e+03 < 2e-16 ***
A:C         26075792 12 6.8483e+02 < 2e-16 ***
B:C         23901388  3 2.5109e+03 < 2e-16 ***
Site:C        47625  9 1.6677e+00 0.09747 .
Site:A:B      33737 12 8.8600e-01 0.56185
A:B:C        41996729 12 1.1030e+03 < 2e-16 ***
Site:A:C      104110 36 9.1140e-01 0.61768
Site:B:C      61111  9 2.1400e+00 0.02701 *
Site:Block:A:B 186911 72 8.1810e-01 0.84155
Site:A:B:C      82475 36 7.2200e-01 0.87941
Residuals     761522 240
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

7.15 Example 10.2

(91) MODEL

```
ex10.2 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex10.2-spbsite.txt", header=TRUE)
ex10.2 = af(ex10.2, c("Site", "Block", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Yield ~ Site + Site:Block + A + A:Site + A:Site:Block + B + B:Site +
      B:Site:Block + A:B + A:B:Site, ex10.2)
```

\$ANOVA

Response : Yield

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	227	6370995084	28066058	10814	< 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS	252	654049	2595		
CORRECTED TOTAL	479	6371649132			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Site	2	523573968	261786984	1.0086e+05	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:Block	9	3756646710	417405190	1.6082e+05	< 2.2e-16 ***
A	4	29288163	7322041	2.8211e+03	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:A	8	247899	30987	1.1939e+01	1.998e-14 ***
Site:Block:A	36	1783391	49539	1.9087e+01	< 2.2e-16 ***
B	7	1937592291	276798899	1.0665e+05	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:B	14	15903698	1135978	4.3768e+02	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:Block:B	63	105727288	1678211	6.4660e+02	< 2.2e-16 ***
A:B	28	91141	3255	1.2541e+00	0.1838
Site:A:B	56	140534	2510	9.6690e-01	0.5461

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Site	2	523573968	261786984	1.0086e+05	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:Block	9	3756646710	417405190	1.6082e+05	< 2.2e-16 ***
A	4	29288163	7322041	2.8211e+03	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:A	8	247899	30987	1.1939e+01	1.998e-14 ***
Site:Block:A	36	1783391	49539	1.9087e+01	< 2.2e-16 ***
B	7	1937592291	276798899	1.0665e+05	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:B	14	15903698	1135978	4.3768e+02	< 2.2e-16 ***
Site:Block:B	63	105727288	1678211	6.4660e+02	< 2.2e-16 ***
A:B	28	91141	3255	1.2541e+00	0.1838
Site:A:B	56	140534	2510	9.6690e-01	0.5461

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Site 2 523573968 261786984 1.0086e+05 < 2.2e-16 ***  

Site:Block 9 3756646710 417405190 1.6082e+05 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A 4 29288163 7322041 2.8211e+03 < 2.2e-16 ***  

Site:A 8 247899 30987 1.1939e+01 1.998e-14 ***  

Site:Block:A 36 1783391 49539 1.9087e+01 < 2.2e-16 ***  

B 7 1937592291 276798899 1.0665e+05 < 2.2e-16 ***  

Site:B 14 15903698 1135978 4.3768e+02 < 2.2e-16 ***  

Site:Block:B 63 105727288 1678211 6.4660e+02 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B 28 91141 3255 1.2541e+00 0.1838  

Site:A:B 56 140534 2510 9.6690e-01 0.5461  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

7.16 Example 11.1

(92) MODEL

```
ex11.1 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex11.1-cov.txt", header=TRUE)  

ex11.1 = af(ex11.1, c("R", "T", "S"))  

ANOVA(Y ~ R + T + R:T + S + S:T, ex11.1)
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : Y  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL 11 328 29.8182 3.1948 0.02875 *  

RESIDUALS 12 112 9.3333  

CORRECTED TOTAL 23 440  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

R 2 48 24 2.5714 0.11765  

T 1 24 24 2.5714 0.13479  

R:T 2 16 8 0.8571 0.44880  

S 3 156 52 5.5714 0.01251 *  

T:S 3 84 28 3.0000 0.07277 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

R 2 48 24 2.5714 0.11765
```

```

T      1      24      24  2.5714 0.13479
R:T    2      16       8  0.8571 0.44880
S      3     156      52  5.5714 0.01251 *
T:S    3      84      28  3.0000 0.07277 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
R      2     48      24  2.5714 0.11765
T      1     24      24  2.5714 0.13479
R:T    2     16       8  0.8571 0.44880
S      3     156      52  5.5714 0.01251 *
T:S    3     84      28  3.0000 0.07277 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(93) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Z ~ R + T + R:T + S + S:T, ex11.1)
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Z
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          11     46  4.1818  2.5091 0.06452 .
RESIDUALS      12     20  1.6667
CORRECTED TOTAL 23     66
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
R      2      9     4.5     2.7 0.1076
T      1      6     6.0     3.6 0.0821 .
R:T    2      1     0.5     0.3 0.7462
S      3      9     3.0     1.8 0.2008
T:S    3     21     7.0     4.2 0.0301 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
R      2      9     4.5     2.7 0.1076
T      1      6     6.0     3.6 0.0821 .
R:T    2      1     0.5     0.3 0.7462
S      3      9     3.0     1.8 0.2008
T:S    3     21     7.0     4.2 0.0301 *

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	2	9	4.5	2.7	0.1076
T	1	6	6.0	3.6	0.0821 .
R:T	2	1	0.5	0.3	0.7462
S	3	9	3.0	1.8	0.2008
T:S	3	21	7.0	4.2	0.0301 *

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

(94) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ R + T + R:T + S + S:T + Z, ex11.1)
```

\$ANOVA

Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	12	342.45	28.5375	3.218	0.03116 *
RESIDUALS	11	97.55	8.8682		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	440.00			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	2	48.00	24.00	2.7063	0.11071
T	1	24.00	24.00	2.7063	0.12820
R:T	2	16.00	8.00	0.9021	0.43373
S	3	156.00	52.00	5.8637	0.01211 *
T:S	3	84.00	28.00	3.1574	0.06828 .
Z	1	14.45	14.45	1.6294	0.22807

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
R	2	18.300	9.1500	1.0318	0.38844
T	1	2.679	2.6786	0.3020	0.59359
R:T	2	9.450	4.7250	0.5328	0.60137
S	3	79.196	26.3985	2.9768	0.07822 .
T:S	3	37.474	12.4915	1.4086	0.29234
Z	1	14.450	14.4500	1.6294	0.22807

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

R     2 20.209 10.1043 1.1394 0.35505  

T     1  6.104  6.1038 0.6883 0.42439  

R:T   2  9.450  4.7250 0.5328 0.60137  

S     3 84.243 28.0810 3.1665 0.06782 .  

T:S   3 37.474 12.4915 1.4086 0.29234  

Z     1 14.450 14.4500 1.6294 0.22807  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

7.17 Example 11.2

(95) MODEL

```
ex11.2a = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex11.2-sp3.txt", header=TRUE)  

ex11.2a = af(ex11.2a, "A")  

ex11.2a$MY = (ex11.2a$Y1 + ex11.2a$Y2)/sqrt(2)  

ex11.2a$Z = 2*ex11.2a$Z/sqrt(2)  

ANOVA(MY ~ Z + A, ex11.2a)
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : MY  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL      2 234.639 117.32 9.5696 0.01953 *  

RESIDUALS   5  61.298 12.26  

CORRECTED TOTAL 7 295.937  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Z  1 190.148 190.148 15.5101 0.01098 *  

A  1  44.492  44.492  3.6291 0.11512  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Z  1 166.577 166.577 13.5874 0.0142 *  

A  1  44.492  44.492  3.6291 0.1151  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

\$`Type III`

```

Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Z   1 166.577 166.577 13.5874 0.0142 *
A   1  44.492  44.492  3.6291 0.1151
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(96) MODEL

```

ex11.2b = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex11.2-two.txt", header=TRUE)
ex11.2b = af(ex11.2b, c("sub", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ A + A:sub + B + A:B, ex11.2b)

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      9 382.06  42.451  39.954 0.0001135 ***
RESIDUALS    6   6.38   1.062
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 388.44
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1  68.062  68.062 64.0588 0.0002029 ***
A:sub   6 227.875  37.979 35.7451 0.0001934 ***
B       1  85.562  85.562 80.5294 0.0001070 ***
A:B     1   0.562   0.562  0.5294 0.4942562
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1  68.062  68.062 64.0588 0.0002029 ***
A:sub   6 227.875  37.979 35.7451 0.0001934 ***
B       1  85.562  85.562 80.5294 0.0001070 ***
A:B     1   0.562   0.562  0.5294 0.4942562
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1  68.062  68.062 64.0588 0.0002029 ***
A:sub   6 227.875  37.979 35.7451 0.0001934 ***
B       1  85.562  85.562 80.5294 0.0001070 ***
A:B     1   0.562   0.562  0.5294 0.4942562
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(97) MODEL

```
ex11.2c = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex11.2-spcov2.txt", header=TRUE)
ex11.2c = af(ex11.2c, c("block", "whole", "split"))
ANOVA(Y ~ block + whole + block:whole + split + split:whole, ex11.2c)
```

\$ANOVA

Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	11	328	29.8182	3.1948	0.02875 *
RESIDUALS	12	112	9.3333		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	440			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	2	48	24	2.5714	0.11765
whole	1	24	24	2.5714	0.13479
block:whole	2	16	8	0.8571	0.44880
split	3	156	52	5.5714	0.01251 *
whole:split	3	84	28	3.0000	0.07277 .

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	2	48	24	2.5714	0.11765
whole	1	24	24	2.5714	0.13479
block:whole	2	16	8	0.8571	0.44880
split	3	156	52	5.5714	0.01251 *
whole:split	3	84	28	3.0000	0.07277 .

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	2	48	24	2.5714	0.11765
whole	1	24	24	2.5714	0.13479
block:whole	2	16	8	0.8571	0.44880
split	3	156	52	5.5714	0.01251 *
whole:split	3	84	28	3.0000	0.07277 .

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

(98) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Z ~ block + whole + block:whole + split + split:whole, ex11.2c)
```

\$ANOVA

Response : Z

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	11	38	3.4545	3.5903e+15	< 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS	12	0	0.0000		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	38			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	2	36.000	18.0000	1.8707e+16	<2e-16 ***
whole	1	0.667	0.6667	6.9286e+14	<2e-16 ***
block:whole	2	1.333	0.6667	6.9286e+14	<2e-16 ***
split	3	0.000	0.0000	0.0000e+00	1
whole:split	3	0.000	0.0000	0.0000e+00	1

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	2	36.000	18.0000	1.8707e+16	<2e-16 ***
whole	1	0.667	0.6667	6.9286e+14	<2e-16 ***
block:whole	2	1.333	0.6667	6.9286e+14	<2e-16 ***
split	3	0.000	0.0000	0.0000e+00	1
whole:split	3	0.000	0.0000	0.0000e+00	1

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	2	36.000	18.0000	1.8707e+16	<2e-16 ***
whole	1	0.667	0.6667	6.9286e+14	<2e-16 ***
block:whole	2	1.333	0.6667	6.9286e+14	<2e-16 ***
split	3	0.000	0.0000	0.0000e+00	1
whole:split	3	0.000	0.0000	0.0000e+00	1

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

(99) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ block + whole + block:whole + split + split:whole + Z, ex11.2c)
```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : Y
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      11   328 29.8182 3.1948 0.02875 *
RESIDUALS  12   112  9.3333
CORRECTED TOTAL 23   440
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
block      2     48     24  2.5714 0.11765
whole      1     24     24  2.5714 0.13479
block:white 2     16      8  0.8571 0.44880
split      3    156      52 5.5714 0.01251 *
whole:split 3     84     28  3.0000 0.07277 .
Z          0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
block      2 13.286   6.643  0.7117 0.51039
whole      1 16.000  16.000  1.7143 0.21495
block:white 1 16.000  16.000  1.7143 0.21495
split      3 156.000  52.000  5.5714 0.01251 *
whole:split 3 84.000  28.000  3.0000 0.07277 .
Z          0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
block      2 13.286   6.643  0.7117 0.51039
whole      1 16.000  16.000  1.7143 0.21495
block:white 1 16.000  16.000  1.7143 0.21495
split      3 156.000  52.000  5.5714 0.01251 *
whole:split 3 84.000  28.000  3.0000 0.07277 .
Z          0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

7.18 Example 11.3

(100) MODEL

```

ex11.3 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Split/Ex11.3-sbcov.txt", header=TRUE)
ex11.3 = af(ex11.3, c("block", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(Y ~ block + A + block:A + B + block:B + A:B, ex11.3)

```

\$ANOVA
 Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	17	16.833	0.9902	1.9804	0.2038
RESIDUALS	6	3.000	0.5000		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	19.833			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
block	3	4.5000	1.5000	3.0000	0.11696						
A	1	1.5000	1.5000	3.0000	0.13397						
block:A	3	0.5000	0.1667	0.3333	0.80220						
B	2	8.3333	4.1667	8.3333	0.01855 *						
block:B	6	1.0000	0.1667	0.3333	0.89648						
A:B	2	1.0000	0.5000	1.0000	0.42188						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
block	3	4.5000	1.5000	3.0000	0.11696						
A	1	1.5000	1.5000	3.0000	0.13397						
block:A	3	0.5000	0.1667	0.3333	0.80220						
B	2	8.3333	4.1667	8.3333	0.01855 *						
block:B	6	1.0000	0.1667	0.3333	0.89648						
A:B	2	1.0000	0.5000	1.0000	0.42188						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
block	3	4.5000	1.5000	3.0000	0.11696						
A	1	1.5000	1.5000	3.0000	0.13397						
block:A	3	0.5000	0.1667	0.3333	0.80220						
B	2	8.3333	4.1667	8.3333	0.01855 *						
block:B	6	1.0000	0.1667	0.3333	0.89648						
A:B	2	1.0000	0.5000	1.0000	0.42188						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

(101) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Z ~ block + A + block:A + B + block:B + A:B, ex11.3)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Z
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      17 31.167 1.83333     3.3 0.07324 .
RESIDUALS   6  3.333 0.55556
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 34.500
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
block      3 6.8333 2.2778     4.1 0.06689 .
A          1 6.0000 6.0000    10.8 0.01669 *
block:A    3 1.6667 0.5556     1.0 0.45472
B          2 13.0000 6.5000    11.7 0.00850 **
block:B    6 3.6667 0.6111     1.1 0.45542
A:B        2 0.0000 0.0000     0.0 1.00000
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
block      3 6.8333 2.2778     4.1 0.06689 .
A          1 6.0000 6.0000    10.8 0.01669 *
block:A    3 1.6667 0.5556     1.0 0.45472
B          2 13.0000 6.5000    11.7 0.00850 **
block:B    6 3.6667 0.6111     1.1 0.45542
A:B        2 0.0000 0.0000     0.0 1.00000
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
block      3 6.8333 2.2778     4.1 0.06689 .
A          1 6.0000 6.0000    10.8 0.01669 *
block:A    3 1.6667 0.5556     1.0 0.45472
B          2 13.0000 6.5000    11.7 0.00850 **
block:B    6 3.6667 0.6111     1.1 0.45542
A:B        2 0.0000 0.0000     0.0 1.00000
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(102) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ block + A + block:A + B + block:B + A:B + Z, ex11.3)
```

\$ANOVA

Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	18	17.8417	0.99120	2.4884	0.1589
RESIDUALS	5	1.9917	0.39833		
CORRECTED TOTAL	23	19.8333			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	3	4.5000	1.5000	3.7657	0.09378 .
A	1	1.5000	1.5000	3.7657	0.10999
block:A	3	0.5000	0.1667	0.4184	0.74788
B	2	8.3333	4.1667	10.4603	0.01634 *
block:B	6	1.0000	0.1667	0.4184	0.84059
A:B	2	1.0000	0.5000	1.2552	0.36163
Z	1	1.0083	1.0083	2.5314	0.17248

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	3	3.6203	1.20678	3.0296	0.1319
A	1	0.0000	0.00000	0.0000	1.0000
block:A	3	0.2583	0.08611	0.2162	0.8813
B	2	1.0317	0.51587	1.2951	0.3522
block:B	6	0.4210	0.07017	0.1762	0.9717
A:B	2	1.0000	0.50000	1.2552	0.3616
Z	1	1.0083	1.00833	2.5314	0.1725

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	3	3.6613	1.22045	3.0639	0.1297
A	1	0.0054	0.00536	0.0134	0.9122
block:A	3	0.2583	0.08611	0.2162	0.8813
B	2	0.7685	0.38427	0.9647	0.4423
block:B	6	0.4210	0.07017	0.1762	0.9717
A:B	2	1.0000	0.50000	1.2552	0.3616
Z	1	1.0083	1.00833	2.5314	0.1725

8 Hinkelmann & Kempthorne - Volume 1

Reference

- Hinkelmann K, Kempthorne O. Design and Analysis of Experiments Volume 1 Introduction to Experimental Design. 2e. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2008.

8.1 Chapter 6

8.1.1 p202

(103) MODEL

```
v1p202 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p202.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p202 = af(v1p202,c("brand"))
ANOVA(miles ~ brand, v1p202) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : miles
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      4 47.234 11.809 15.661 0.004924 ***
RESIDUALS   5  3.770  0.754
CORRECTED TOTAL 9 51.004
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
brand   4 47.234 11.809 15.661 0.004924 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
brand   4 47.234 11.809 15.661 0.004924 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
brand   4 47.234 11.809 15.661 0.004924 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.1.2 p205

(104) MODEL

```
v1p205 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p205.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p205 = af(v1p205,c("brand", "car"))
ANOVA(miles ~ brand + car %in% brand, v1p205) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : miles
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      9 140.05 15.561   80.21 1.017e-13 ***
RESIDUALS  20   3.88   0.194
CORRECTED TOTAL 29 143.93
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
brand      4 133.243 33.311 171.7053 3.553e-15 ***
brand:car  5   6.803   1.361   7.0137 0.0006214 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
brand      4 133.243 33.311 171.7053 3.553e-15 ***
brand:car  5   6.803   1.361   7.0137 0.0006214 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
brand      4 133.243 33.311 171.7053 3.553e-15 ***
brand:car  5   6.803   1.361   7.0137 0.0006214 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.2 Chapter 7

8.2.1 p232

(105) MODEL

```

v1p232 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p232.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p232 = af(v1p232,c("trt"))
ANOVA(yield ~ trt, v1p232) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : yield
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       4 59.174 14.793 28.781 0.0012 ***
RESIDUALS    5  2.570   0.514
CORRECTED TOTAL 9 61.744
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
trt     4 59.174 14.793 28.781 0.0012 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
trt     4 59.174 14.793 28.781 0.0012 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
trt     4 59.174 14.793 28.781 0.0012 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.2.2 p235

(106) MODEL

```

v1p235 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p235.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p235 = af(v1p235,c("density"))
ANOVA(yield ~ density, v1p235) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : yield
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       4 88.007 22.0017 32.198 1.095e-05 ***
RESIDUALS    10  6.833   0.6833
CORRECTED TOTAL 14 94.840

```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
density  4 88.007 22.002 32.198 1.095e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
density  4 88.007 22.002 32.198 1.095e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
density  4 88.007 22.002 32.198 1.095e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.3 Chapter 8

8.3.1 p265

(107) MODEL

```

v1p265 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p265.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p265 = af(v1p265,c("trt"))
ANOVA(y ~ trt + x, v1p265) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      3 84.678 28.2260 36.866 4.941e-06 ***
RESIDUALS 11  8.422  0.7656
CORRECTED TOTAL 14 93.100
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt   2 66.868 33.434 43.668 5.858e-06 ***
x     1 17.810 17.810 23.262 0.0005333 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

trt   2 83.147 41.573 54.299 1.996e-06 ***  

x     1 17.810 17.810 23.262 0.0005333 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

trt   2 83.147 41.573 54.299 1.996e-06 ***  

x     1 17.810 17.810 23.262 0.0005333 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.3.2 p272

(108) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ trt + x %in% trt, v1p265) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : y  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      5 85.711 17.142 20.881 0.0001046 ***  

RESIDUALS   9 7.389  0.821  

CORRECTED TOTAL 14 93.100  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

trt      2 66.868 33.434 40.7254 3.092e-05 ***  

trt:x    3 18.843  6.281  7.6509  0.007578 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

trt      2 66.868 33.434 40.7254 3.092e-05 ***  

trt:x    3 18.843  6.281  7.6509  0.007578 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
```

```

trt      2  6.1392  3.0696  3.7390  0.065769 .
trt:x   3 18.8433  6.2811  7.6509  0.007578 **

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.3.3 p273

(109) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ trt + x + x %in% trt, v1p265) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      5 85.711 17.142 20.881 0.0001046 ***
RESIDUALS   9  7.389  0.821
CORRECTED TOTAL 14 93.100

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt      2 66.868 33.434 40.7254 3.092e-05 ***
x        1 17.810 17.810 21.6940  0.001189 **
trt:x   2  1.033  0.517  0.6294  0.554843
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt      2 83.147 41.573 50.6397 1.267e-05 ***
x        1 17.810 17.810 21.6940  0.001189 **
trt:x   2  1.033  0.517  0.6294  0.554843
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
trt      2  6.1392  3.0696  3.7390  0.065769 .
x        1 17.2071 17.2071 20.9597  0.001331 **
trt:x   2  1.0334  0.5167  0.6294  0.554843
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.4 Chapter 9

8.4.1 p344

(110) MODEL

```
v1p344 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p344.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p344 = af(v1p344,c("diet", "litter"))
ANOVA(gain ~ litter + diet, v1p344)
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : gain
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      9 4915.6  546.18  15.544 3.363e-07 ***
RESIDUALS   20  702.8   35.14
CORRECTED TOTAL 29 5618.4
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
litter    5 4438.0   887.6 25.2608 5.298e-08 ***
diet      4  477.6   119.4  3.3981  0.02824 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
litter    5 4438.0   887.6 25.2608 5.298e-08 ***
diet      4  477.6   119.4  3.3981  0.02824 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
litter    5 4438.0   887.6 25.2608 5.298e-08 ***
diet      4  477.6   119.4  3.3981  0.02824 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.4.2 p349

(111) MODEL

```
v1p349 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p349.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p349 = af(v1p349,c("subject", "exercise"))
ANOVA(diaст ~ subject + exercise + subject:exercise, v1p349) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : diaст
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      14 1541.5 110.105 28.475 2.953e-08 ***
RESIDUALS   15   58.0   3.867
CORRECTED TOTAL 29 1599.5
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
subject     4 905.13 226.283 58.5216 5.672e-09 ***
exercise    2 591.27 295.633 76.4569 1.357e-08 ***
subject:exercise 8 45.07   5.633  1.4569    0.2522
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
subject     4 905.13 226.283 58.5216 5.672e-09 ***
exercise    2 591.27 295.633 76.4569 1.357e-08 ***
subject:exercise 8 45.07   5.633  1.4569    0.2522
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
subject     4 905.13 226.283 58.5216 5.672e-09 ***
exercise    2 591.27 295.633 76.4569 1.357e-08 ***
subject:exercise 8 45.07   5.633  1.4569    0.2522
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.4.3 p354

(112) MODEL

```
v1p354 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p354.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p354 = af(v1p354,c("loc", "block", "HSF"))
ANOVA(height ~ loc + block %in% loc + HSF + loc:HSF + block:loc:HSF, v1p354) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : height
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       23 40782 1773.12 80.444 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS   24     529   22.04
CORRECTED TOTAL 47 41311
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
loc        1 20336.3 20336.3 922.6314 < 2.2e-16 ***
loc:block  6  1462.3   243.7 11.0573 6.408e-06 ***
HSF        2 12170.7  6085.3 276.0832 < 2.2e-16 ***
loc:HSF    2  6511.2  3255.6 147.7013 3.242e-14 ***
loc:block:HSF 12   301.2    25.1   1.1386    0.3769
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
loc        1 20336.3 20336.3 922.6314 < 2.2e-16 ***
loc:block  6  1462.3   243.7 11.0573 6.408e-06 ***
HSF        2 12170.7  6085.3 276.0832 < 2.2e-16 ***
loc:HSF    2  6511.2  3255.6 147.7013 3.242e-14 ***
loc:block:HSF 12   301.2    25.1   1.1386    0.3769
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
loc        1 20336.3 20336.3 922.6314 < 2.2e-16 ***
loc:block  6  1462.3   243.7 11.0573 6.408e-06 ***
HSF        2 12170.7  6085.3 276.0832 < 2.2e-16 ***
loc:HSF    2  6511.2  3255.6 147.7013 3.242e-14 ***
loc:block:HSF 12   301.2    25.1   1.1386    0.3769
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.4.4 p357

(113) MODEL

```

v1p357 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p357.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p357 = af(v1p357,c("var", "N"))
ANOVA(y ~ var + N + var:N, v1p357) # OK

```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          9 4465.5  496.16  14.116 0.000142 ***
RESIDUALS     10  351.5   35.15
CORRECTED TOTAL 19 4817.0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
var     1 140.5 140.45  3.9957  0.073519 .
N      4 3393.7 848.42 24.1373 4.027e-05 ***
var:N  4 931.3 232.82  6.6238  0.007152 **
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
var     1 140.5 140.45  3.9957  0.073519 .
N      4 3393.7 848.43 24.1373 4.027e-05 ***
var:N  4 931.3 232.82  6.6238  0.007152 **
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
var     1 140.5 140.45  3.9957  0.073519 .
N      4 3393.7 848.42 24.1373 4.027e-05 ***
var:N  4 931.3 232.83  6.6238  0.007152 **
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.4.5 p361

(114) MODEL

```

v1p361 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p361.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p361 = af(v1p361,c("block", "trt"))
ANOVA(y ~ block + trt, v1p361) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          4 241.33  60.333  40.222 0.1176
RESIDUALS     1   1.50   1.500
CORRECTED TOTAL 5 242.83

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

block  2  24.333 12.167 8.1111 0.24097  

trt    2 217.000 108.500 72.3333 0.08286 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

block  2     108     54.0   36.000 0.11704  

trt    2     217     108.5   72.333 0.08286 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

block  2     108     54.0   36.000 0.11704  

trt    2     217     108.5   72.333 0.08286 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

y = model.frame(y ~ block + trt, v1p361)[,1]  

x = ModelMatrix(y ~ block + trt, v1p361)  

rx = lfit(x, y)  

K = cbind(rep(1, 3), matrix(1/3, nrow=3, ncol=3), diag(3)) ; K

[,1]      [,2]      [,3]      [,4]  [,5]  [,6]  [,7]
[1,] 1 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.3333333 1 0 0
[2,] 1 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.3333333 0 1 0
[3,] 1 0.3333333 0.3333333 0.3333333 0 0 1

est(K, x$X, rx)

```

```

      Estimate Lower CL Upper CL Std. Error t value Df Pr(>|t|)  

[1,] 29.5 17.334735 41.66526 0.9574271 30.81175 1 0.02065434  

[2,] 16.5 4.334735 28.66526 0.9574271 17.23369 1 0.03689905  

[3,] 13.5 1.334735 25.66526 0.9574271 14.10029 1 0.04507394  

attr("Estimability")
[1] TRUE TRUE TRUE

```

8.5 Chapter 10

8.5.1 p405

(115) MODEL

```
v1p405 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p405.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p405 = af(v1p405,c("trt", "Row", "Col"))
ANOVA(y ~ Row + Col + trt, v1p405) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL     12 4094.7 341.23  2.3416 0.07739 .
RESIDUALS 12 1748.7 145.73
CORRECTED TOTAL 24 5843.4
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Row   4 514.24 128.56  0.8822 0.50328
Col   4 1711.44 427.86  2.9360 0.06611 .
trt   4 1869.04 467.26  3.2064 0.05229 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Row   4 514.24 128.56  0.8822 0.50328
Col   4 1711.44 427.86  2.9360 0.06611 .
trt   4 1869.04 467.26  3.2064 0.05229 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Row   4 514.24 128.56  0.8822 0.50328
Col   4 1711.44 427.86  2.9360 0.06611 .
trt   4 1869.04 467.26  3.2064 0.05229 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.5.2 p408

(116) MODEL

```
v1p408 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p408.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p408 = af(v1p408,c("breed", "farm", "wclass", "dosage"))
ANOVA(response ~ breed + breed:farm + wclass + dosage + breed:dosage, v1p408) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : response
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          16 4470.2 279.391 140.87 2.039e-13 ***
RESIDUALS      15   29.7   1.983
CORRECTED TOTAL 31 4500.0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
breed          1 3280.5 3280.5 1654.0336 < 2.2e-16 ***
breed:farm     6    9.0    1.5    0.7563   0.6146
wclass         3 466.8   155.6   78.4454 2.142e-09 ***
dosage         3 580.2   193.4   97.5210 4.596e-10 ***
breed:dosage   3 133.8    44.6   22.4790 8.366e-06 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
breed          1 3280.5 3280.5 1654.0336 < 2.2e-16 ***
breed:farm     6    9.0    1.5    0.7563   0.6146
wclass         3 466.7   155.6   78.4454 2.142e-09 ***
dosage         3 580.2   193.4   97.5210 4.596e-10 ***
breed:dosage   3 133.8    44.6   22.4790 8.366e-06 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
breed          1 3280.5 3280.5 1654.0336 < 2.2e-16 ***
breed:farm     6    9.0    1.5    0.7563   0.6146
wclass         3 466.8   155.6   78.4454 2.142e-09 ***
dosage         3 580.3   193.4   97.5210 4.596e-10 ***
breed:dosage   3 133.7    44.6   22.4790 8.366e-06 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.5.3 p410

(117) MODEL

```

v1p410 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p410.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p410$carry = ifelse(v1p410$carry == 0, 3, v1p410$carry)
v1p410 = af(v1p410,c("period", "sequence", "steer", "trt", "carry"))
ANOVA(y ~ period + sequence + steer:sequence + trt + carry, v1p410) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       17 1302.51  76.618  8.7402 1.572e-05 ***
RESIDUALS    18 157.79   8.766
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 1460.31
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
period      2 292.06 146.028 16.6580 8.038e-05 ***
sequence     5 326.47  65.294  7.4484 0.0006072 ***
sequence:steer 6 118.50  19.750  2.2530 0.0849122 .
trt         2 549.06 274.528 31.3166 1.377e-06 ***
carry        2 16.43   8.215  0.9372 0.4100385
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
period      2 172.31  86.154  9.8279 0.0013030 **
sequence     5 318.69  63.738  7.2709 0.0006954 ***
sequence:steer 6 118.50  19.750  2.2530 0.0849122 .
trt         2 440.61 220.304 25.1311 6.164e-06 ***
carry        2 16.43   8.215  0.9372 0.4100385
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
period      2 172.31  86.154  9.8279 0.0013030 **
sequence     5 318.69  63.738  7.2709 0.0006954 ***
sequence:steer 6 118.50  19.750  2.2530 0.0849122 .
trt         2 440.61 220.304 25.1311 6.164e-06 ***
carry        2 16.43   8.215  0.9372 0.4100385
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(y ~ period + sequence + steer:sequence + trt + carry, v1p410), type=3,
      singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK for sequence

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

```

Response: y
          Sum Sq Df F values    Pr(>F)
period      172.31  2  9.8279  0.001303 **
sequence     0.00  0
trt         440.61  2 25.1311 6.164e-06 ***
carry        16.43  2   0.9372  0.410038
sequence:steer 118.50  6   2.2530  0.084912 .
Residuals   157.79 18
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.6 Chapter 11

8.6.1 p432

(118) MODEL

```

v1p432 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p432.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p432 = af(v1p432,c("V", "Block", "A", "B", "C"))
ANOVA(Y ~ V + Block:V + A + B + A:B + V:A + V:B + V:A:B + Block:A:V + Block:B:V,
      v1p432) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       94 261663 2783.65 30.584 2.065e-14 ***
RESIDUALS    25   2275   91.02
CORRECTED TOTAL 119 263939
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
V           4 102743  25686 282.2094 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:Block    25  50019   2001 21.9825 1.588e-11 ***
A           1  18451   18451 202.7233 1.692e-13 ***
B           1  78541   78541 862.9280 < 2.2e-16 ***
A:B         1    108     108   1.1899  0.28575
V:A         4   3751     938 10.3023 4.532e-05 ***
V:B         4    307      77   0.8421  0.51168
V:A:B       4   1495     374  4.1058  0.01081 *
V:Block:A  25   3416     137  1.5011  0.15818
V:Block:B  25   2833     113  1.2451  0.29390
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

V        4 102743  25686 282.2094 < 2.2e-16 ***  

V:Block  25  50019   2001  21.9825 1.588e-11 ***  

A         1 18451   18451 202.7233 1.692e-13 ***  

B         1 78541   78541 862.9280 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B       1    108    108   1.1899  0.28575  

V:A       4   3751    938  10.3023 4.532e-05 ***  

V:B       4    307     77   0.8421  0.51168  

V:A:B     4   1495    374   4.1058  0.01081 *  

V:Block:A 25   3416    137   1.5011  0.15818  

V:Block:B 25   2833    113   1.2451  0.29390  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

V        4 102743  25686 282.2094 < 2.2e-16 ***  

V:Block  25  50019   2001  21.9825 1.588e-11 ***  

A         1 18451   18451 202.7233 1.692e-13 ***  

B         1 78541   78541 862.9280 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B       1    108    108   1.1899  0.28575  

V:A       4   3751    938  10.3023 4.532e-05 ***  

V:B       4    307     77   0.8421  0.51168  

V:A:B     4   1495    374   4.1058  0.01081 *  

V:Block:A 25   3416    137   1.5011  0.15818  

V:Block:B 25   2833    113   1.2451  0.29390  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.6.2 p434

(119) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ V + Block:V + A + B + A:B + V:A + V:B + V:A:B, v1p432) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : Y  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL        44 255415  5804.9  51.075 < 2.2e-16 ***  

RESIDUALS    75   8524   113.7  

CORRECTED TOTAL 119 263939  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

V        4 102743   25686 225.9988 < 2.2e-16 ***  

V:Block 25 50019     2001  17.6040 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A        1 18451    18451 162.3447 < 2.2e-16 ***  

B        1 78541    78541 691.0494 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B      1    108     108   0.9529   0.33212  

V:A      4   3751     938   8.2503 1.435e-05 ***  

V:B      4    307      77   0.6744   0.61182  

V:A:B    4   1495     374   3.2880   0.01541 *  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

  

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

V        4 102743   25686 225.9988 < 2.2e-16 ***  

V:Block 25 50019     2001  17.6040 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A        1 18451    18451 162.3447 < 2.2e-16 ***  

B        1 78541    78541 691.0494 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B      1    108     108   0.9529   0.33212  

V:A      4   3751     938   8.2503 1.435e-05 ***  

V:B      4    307      77   0.6744   0.61182  

V:A:B    4   1495     374   3.2880   0.01541 *  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

  

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

V        4 102743   25686 225.9988 < 2.2e-16 ***  

V:Block 25 50019     2001  17.6040 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A        1 18451    18451 162.3447 < 2.2e-16 ***  

B        1 78541    78541 691.0494 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B      1    108     108   0.9529   0.33212  

V:A      4   3751     938   8.2503 1.435e-05 ***  

V:B      4    307      77   0.6744   0.61182  

V:A:B    4   1495     374   3.2880   0.01541 *  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

8.6.3 p438

(120) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ V + Block:V + C + V:C, v1p432) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
```

```

Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        44 255415  5804.9  51.075 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS     75   8524   113.7
CORRECTED TOTAL 119 263939
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
V         4 102743  25686 225.9988 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:Block 25 50019    2001  17.6040 < 2.2e-16 ***
C         3  97100   32367 284.7823 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:C       12  5552     463   4.0709  7.23e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
V         4 102743  25686 225.9988 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:Block 25 50019    2001  17.6040 < 2.2e-16 ***
C         3  97100   32367 284.7823 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:C       12  5552     463   4.0709  7.23e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
V         4 102743  25686 225.9988 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:Block 25 50019    2001  17.6040 < 2.2e-16 ***
C         3  97100   32367 284.7823 < 2.2e-16 ***
V:C       12  5552     463   4.0709  7.23e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.6.4 p444

(121) MODEL

```

v1p444 = v1p432[v1p432$Block==5,]
ANOVA(Y ~ V + A + B + A:B + V:A, v1p444) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        11 39278  3570.8  59.787 1.897e-06 ***

```

```

RESIDUALS      8     478     59.7
CORRECTED TOTAL 19   39756
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
V    4 19287.7 4821.9  80.7355 1.674e-06 ***
A    1 3380.0 3380.0  56.5927 6.780e-05 ***
B    1 14045.0 14045.0 235.1612 3.247e-07 ***
A:B  1    115.2   115.2   1.9288  0.202326
V:A  4  2450.5   612.6  10.2574  0.003081 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
V    4 19287.7 4821.9  80.7355 1.674e-06 ***
A    1 3380.0 3380.0  56.5927 6.780e-05 ***
B    1 14045.0 14045.0 235.1612 3.247e-07 ***
A:B  1    115.2   115.2   1.9288  0.202326
V:A  4  2450.5   612.6  10.2574  0.003081 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
V    4 19287.7 4821.9  80.7355 1.674e-06 ***
A    1 3380.0 3380.0  56.5927 6.780e-05 ***
B    1 14045.0 14045.0 235.1612 3.247e-07 ***
A:B  1    115.2   115.2   1.9288  0.202326
V:A  4  2450.5   612.6  10.2574  0.003081 **
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.6.5 p482

(122) MODEL

```

v1p482 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p482.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p482 = af(v1p482,c("block", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(y ~ block + A + B + A:B, v1p482) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)

```

```

MODEL           8 156.88 19.6094  9.8871 9.377e-05 ***
RESIDUALS      15 29.75  1.9833
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 186.62
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block   5 108.38 21.675 10.9286 0.0001415 ***
A       1   4.00   4.000  2.0168 0.1760166
B       1  42.25  42.250 21.3025 0.0003365 ***
A:B     1   2.25   2.250  1.1345 0.3036727
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block   5 31.417   6.283  3.1681 0.0377804 *
A       1   4.000   4.000  2.0168 0.1760166
B       1  42.250  42.250 21.3025 0.0003365 ***
A:B     1   2.250   2.250  1.1345 0.3036727
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block   5 31.417   6.283  3.1681 0.0377804 *
A       1   4.000   4.000  2.0168 0.1760166
B       1  42.250  42.250 21.3025 0.0003365 ***
A:B     1   2.250   2.250  1.1345 0.3036727
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.7 Chapter 12

8.7.1 p525

(123) MODEL

```
v1p525 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p525.txt", head=TRUE)
REG(y ~ x1 + x2 + x3, v1p525)
```

	Estimate	Std. Error	Df	t value	Pr(> t)
(Intercept)	14.2125	0.10383	12	136.8787	< 2.2e-16 ***
x1	0.7875	0.10383	12	7.5843	6.465e-06 ***
x2	1.3875	0.10383	12	13.3628	1.446e-08 ***

```

x3          1.6625    0.10383 12  16.0113 1.839e-09 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

ANOVA(y ~ x1 + x2 + x3, v1p525) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      3 84.948 28.3158 164.15 5.26e-10 ***
RESIDUALS   12  2.070  0.1725
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 87.018
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
x1  1  9.923  9.923  57.522 6.465e-06 ***
x2  1 30.803 30.803 178.565 1.446e-08 ***
x3  1 44.223 44.223 256.362 1.839e-09 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
x1  1  9.923  9.923  57.522 6.465e-06 ***
x2  1 30.803 30.803 178.565 1.446e-08 ***
x3  1 44.223 44.223 256.362 1.839e-09 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
x1  1  9.923  9.923  57.522 6.465e-06 ***
x2  1 30.803 30.803 178.565 1.446e-08 ***
x3  1 44.223 44.223 256.362 1.839e-09 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.7.2 p527

(124) MODEL

```

v1p527 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p527.txt", head=TRUE)
ANOVA(y ~ A + B, v1p527) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      2 22.99 11.4952 4.8917 0.04686 *
RESIDUALS   7 16.45  2.3499
CORRECTED TOTAL 9 39.44
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 1 10.364 10.364 4.4103 0.07386 .
B 1 12.626 12.626 5.3730 0.05355 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 1 10.364 10.364 4.4103 0.07386 .
B 1 12.626 12.626 5.3730 0.05355 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 1 10.364 10.364 4.4103 0.07386 .
B 1 12.626 12.626 5.3730 0.05355 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.7.3 p529

(125) MODEL

```
v1p529 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p529.txt", head=TRUE)
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + I(A*A) + I(B*B) + I(A*B), v1p529) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      5 35.713 7.1427 6.7928 0.01857 *
RESIDUALS   6  6.309  1.0515
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 42.023
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A       1 11.6012 11.6012 11.0329 0.01597 *  

B       1 12.6263 12.6263 12.0077 0.01338 *  

I(A * A) 1 1.7167 1.7167 1.6326 0.24855  

I(B * B) 1 5.3593 5.3593 5.0967 0.06476 .  

I(A * B) 1 4.4100 4.4100 4.1940 0.08649 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A       1 11.6012 11.6012 11.0329 0.01597 *  

B       1 12.6263 12.6263 12.0077 0.01338 *  

I(A * A) 1 5.5468 5.5468 5.2750 0.06137 .  

I(B * B) 1 5.3593 5.3593 5.0967 0.06476 .  

I(A * B) 1 4.4100 4.4100 4.1940 0.08649 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A       1 11.6012 11.6012 11.0329 0.01597 *  

B       1 12.6263 12.6263 12.0077 0.01338 *  

I(A * A) 1 5.5468 5.5468 5.2750 0.06137 .  

I(B * B) 1 5.3593 5.3593 5.0967 0.06476 .  

I(A * B) 1 4.4100 4.4100 4.1940 0.08649 .  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.8 Chapter 13

8.8.1 p563

(126) MODEL

```

v1p563 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p563.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p563 = af(v1p563, c("rep", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(y ~ rep + A + rep:A + B + A:B, v1p563) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        14 2097.08 149.792  17.228 8.385e-05 ***
RESIDUALS     9   78.25   8.694
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 2175.33

```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep     3 1241.00  413.67 47.5783 7.606e-06 ***  

A       2   353.08   176.54 20.3051 0.0004613 ***  

rep:A   6   192.25    32.04  3.6853 0.0393557 *  

B       1   216.00   216.00 24.8435 0.0007550 ***  

A:B     2    94.75    47.38  5.4489 0.0281496 *
---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep     3 1241.00  413.67 47.5783 7.606e-06 ***  

A       2   353.08   176.54 20.3051 0.0004613 ***  

rep:A   6   192.25    32.04  3.6853 0.0393557 *  

B       1   216.00   216.00 24.8435 0.0007550 ***  

A:B     2    94.75    47.38  5.4489 0.0281496 *
---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep     3 1241.00  413.67 47.5783 7.606e-06 ***  

A       2   353.08   176.54 20.3051 0.0004613 ***  

rep:A   6   192.25    32.04  3.6853 0.0393557 *  

B       1   216.00   216.00 24.8435 0.0007550 ***  

A:B     2    94.75    47.38  5.4489 0.0281496 *
---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.8.2 p566

(127) MODEL

```

v1p566 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p566.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p566 = af(v1p566, c("subject", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + A:B, v1p566) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      5 1469.58  293.92     86.2 5.592e-09 ***  

RESIDUALS  12   40.92    3.41

```

```

CORRECTED TOTAL 17 1510.50
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

A     2 1390.04 695.02 203.8350 5.466e-10 ***  

B     1   76.06   76.06  22.3055 0.0004945 ***  

A:B   2     3.49     1.74   0.5112 0.6122667  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

A     2 1390.04 695.02 203.8350 5.466e-10 ***  

B     1   76.06   76.06  22.3055 0.0004945 ***  

A:B   2     3.49     1.74   0.5112 0.6122667  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

A     2 1390.04 695.02 203.8350 5.466e-10 ***  

B     1   79.00   79.00  23.1700 0.0004237 ***  

A:B   2     3.49     1.74   0.5112 0.6122667  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

8.9 Chapter 14

8.9.1 p581

(128) MODEL

```

v1p581 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v1p581.txt", head=TRUE)
v1p581 = af(v1p581, c("drug", "person", "time"))
ANOVA(rate ~ drug + person:drug + time + drug:time, v1p581) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : rate
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      23 2449.5 106.500 12.733 3.469e-11 ***
RESIDUALS  36  301.1   8.364
CORRECTED TOTAL 59 2750.6
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

drug        2  337.60 168.800 20.1820 1.323e-06 ***  

drug:person 12 1498.50 124.875 14.9303 1.501e-10 ***  

time        3  256.33  85.444 10.2159 5.230e-05 ***  

drug:time   6  357.07  59.511  7.1152 4.707e-05 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

  

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

drug        2  337.60 168.800 20.1820 1.323e-06 ***  

drug:person 12 1498.50 124.875 14.9303 1.501e-10 ***  

time        3  256.33  85.444 10.2159 5.230e-05 ***  

drug:time   6  357.07  59.511  7.1152 4.707e-05 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1  

  

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

drug        2  337.60 168.800 20.1820 1.323e-06 ***  

drug:person 12 1498.50 124.875 14.9303 1.501e-10 ***  

time        3  256.33  85.444 10.2159 5.230e-05 ***  

drug:time   6  357.07  59.511  7.1152 4.707e-05 ***  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9 Hinkelmann & Kempthorne - Volume 2

Reference - Hinkelmann K, Kempthorne O. Design and Analysis of Experiments Volume 2 Advanced Experimental Design. 2e. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2008.

9.1 Chapter 1

9.1.1 p53

(129) MODEL

```
v2p53 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p53.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p53 = af(v2p53, c("TRT", "BLOCK"))
ANOVA(Y ~ BLOCK + TRT, v2p53) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL    7 518.21 74.030 8.1408 0.1137
RESIDUALS 2 18.19   9.094
CORRECTED TOTAL 9 536.40

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
BLOCK   4 261.40 65.350 7.1863 0.12587
TRT     3 256.81 85.604 9.4135 0.09755 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
BLOCK   4 79.146 19.786 2.1758 0.33880
TRT     3 256.812 85.604 9.4135 0.09755 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
BLOCK   4 79.146 19.786 2.1758 0.33880
TRT     3 256.813 85.604 9.4135 0.09755 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

9.1.2 p62

(130) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ TRT + BLOCK, v2p53) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       7 518.21 74.030 8.1408 0.1137
RESIDUALS    2 18.19  9.094
CORRECTED TOTAL 9 536.40

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
TRT      3 439.07 146.356 16.0941 0.05907 .
BLOCK    4  79.15 19.786  2.1758 0.33880
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
TRT      3 256.812 85.604 9.4135 0.09755 .
BLOCK    4  79.146 19.786  2.1758 0.33880
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
TRT      3 256.813 85.604 9.4135 0.09755 .
BLOCK    4  79.146 19.786  2.1758 0.33880
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

9.2 Chapter 2

9.2.1 p82

(131) MODEL

```
v2p82 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p82.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p82 = af(v2p82, c("B", "Tx"))
ANOVA(Y ~ B + Tx, v2p82) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       14 889.11 63.508 6.3183 0.000518 ***
RESIDUALS    15 150.77 10.052
```

```

CORRECTED TOTAL 29 1039.89
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
B   9 730.39 81.154 8.0738 0.0002454 ***
Tx  5 158.73 31.745 3.1583 0.0381655 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
B   9 595.74 66.193 6.5854 0.0007602 ***
Tx  5 158.73 31.745 3.1583 0.0381655 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
B   9 595.74 66.193 6.5854 0.0007602 ***
Tx  5 158.73 31.745 3.1583 0.0381655 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.2.2 p87

(132) MODEL

```

v2p87 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p87.txt", head=TRUE)
ANOVA(y ~ x1 + x2 + x3 + x4 + x5 + x6, v2p87) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      5 1613.25 322.65  2.2332 0.2282
RESIDUALS   4  577.91 144.48
CORRECTED TOTAL 9 2191.16

$`Type I`
Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value  Pr(>F)
x1  1 1044.48 1044.48  7.2293 0.05473 .
x2  1   89.79   89.79  0.6215 0.47459
x3  1   10.45   10.45  0.0724 0.80124
x4  1  407.08  407.08  2.8176 0.16854
x5  1   61.44   61.44  0.4253 0.54990

```

```

x6  0
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
x1  0
x2  0
x3  0
x4  0
x5  0
x6  0

$`Type III`
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
x1  0
x2  0
x3  0
x4  0
x5  0
x6  0

```

9.3 Chapter 6

9.3.1 p217

(133) MODEL

```

v2p217 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p217.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p217 = af(v2p217, c("R", "C", "Tx"))
ANOVA(Y ~ R + C + Tx, v2p217) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        22 4305.1 195.687  7.5094 0.0002682 ***
RESIDUALS     13  338.8  26.059
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 4643.9
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
R   3 3951.4 1317.15 50.5446 1.998e-07 ***
C   8  168.9   21.11  0.8101      0.6062

```

```

Tx 11 184.8 16.80 0.6446 0.7638
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
R   3 3403.5 1134.51 43.5360 4.83e-07 ***
C   8 112.4   14.05  0.5390  0.8077
Tx 11 184.8 16.80 0.6446 0.7638
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
R   3 3403.5 1134.51 43.5360 4.83e-07 ***
C   8 112.4   14.05  0.5390  0.8077
Tx 11 184.8 16.80 0.6446 0.7638
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.3.2 p234

(134) MODEL

```

v2p234 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p234.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p234 = af(v2p234, c("R", "C", "Tx"))
ANOVA(Y ~ C + R + Tx, v2p234) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      13 426.50 32.808 7.0936 0.1302
RESIDUALS    2   9.25   4.625
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 435.75

$`Type I`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
C   3 16.25  5.417 1.1712 0.49129
R   3 357.25 119.083 25.7477 0.03762 *
Tx  7 53.00  7.571 1.6371 0.43052
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
C   3 10.25  3.417 0.7387 0.6189

```

```

R   3 285.50  95.167 20.5766 0.0467 *
Tx  7  53.00    7.571  1.6371 0.4305
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
C   3 10.25   3.417  0.7387 0.6189
R   3 285.50  95.167 20.5766 0.0467 *
Tx  7  53.00    7.571  1.6371 0.4305
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.4 Chapter 7

9.4.1 p268

(135) MODEL

```

v2p268 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p268.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p268 = af(v2p268, c("A", "B", "C"))
ANOVA(y ~ block + A*B*C, v2p268) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          8 1026.00 128.250  24.981 0.0001765 ***
RESIDUALS      7   35.94   5.134
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 1061.94
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block  1 715.56  715.56 139.3791 7.093e-06 ***
A      1  68.06   68.06  13.2574 0.0082753 **
B      1   0.06   0.06   0.0122 0.9152401
A:B    1   0.56   0.56   0.1096 0.7503276
C      1 232.56  232.56  45.2991 0.0002698 ***
A:C    1   0.06   0.06   0.0122 0.9152401
B:C    1   7.56   7.56   1.4730 0.2642229
A:B:C  1   1.56   1.56   0.3043 0.5983312
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

\$`Type II`

```

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block   1 715.56  715.56 139.3791 7.093e-06 ***
A       1  68.06   68.06 13.2574 0.0082753 **
B       1  0.06   0.06  0.0122 0.9152401
A:B     1  0.56   0.56  0.1096 0.7503276
C       1 232.56  232.56 45.2991 0.0002698 ***
A:C     1  0.06   0.06  0.0122 0.9152401
B:C     1  7.56   7.56  1.4730 0.2642229
A:B:C   1  1.56   1.56  0.3043 0.5983312
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block   1 715.56  715.56 139.3791 7.093e-06 ***
A       1  68.06   68.06 13.2574 0.0082753 **
B       1  0.06   0.06  0.0122 0.9152401
A:B     1  0.56   0.56  0.1096 0.7503276
C       1 232.56  232.56 45.2991 0.0002698 ***
A:C     1  0.06   0.06  0.0122 0.9152401
B:C     1  7.56   7.56  1.4730 0.2642229
A:B:C   1  1.56   1.56  0.3043 0.5983312
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.4.2 p273

(136) MODEL

```

v2p273 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p273.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p273 = af(v2p273, c("block", "A", "B", "C"))
ANOVA(y ~ block + A*B*C + block:A:B:C, v2p273) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        15 2245.0 149.665 129.44 8.427e-14 ***
RESIDUALS    16   18.5   1.156
CORRECTED TOTAL 31 2263.5
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
block       1 1498.78 1498.78 1296.2432 < 2.2e-16 ***
A          1 132.03 132.03 114.1892 1.083e-08 ***

```

```

B           1   0.03   0.03   0.0270   0.87148
A:B         1   1.53   1.53   1.3243   0.26673
C           1 504.03 504.03 435.9189 4.926e-13 ***
A:C         1   0.78   0.78   0.6757   0.42316
B:C         1   3.78   3.78   3.2703   0.08938 .
A:B:C       1   2.53   2.53   2.1892   0.15840
block:A:B:C 7 101.47 14.50 12.5367 1.965e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq   F value   Pr(>F)  

block     1 1498.78 1498.78 1296.2432 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A          1 132.03 132.03 114.1892 1.083e-08 ***  

B          1   0.03   0.03   0.0270   0.87148  

A:B        1   1.53   1.53   1.3243   0.26673  

C          1 504.03 504.03 435.9189 4.926e-13 ***  

A:C        1   0.78   0.78   0.6757   0.42316  

B:C        1   3.78   3.78   3.2703   0.08938 .  

A:B:C      1   2.53   2.53   2.1892   0.15840  

block:A:B:C 7 101.47 14.50 12.5367 1.965e-05 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq   F value   Pr(>F)  

block     1 1498.78 1498.78 1296.2432 < 2.2e-16 ***  

A          1 132.03 132.03 114.1892 1.083e-08 ***  

B          1   0.03   0.03   0.0270   0.87148  

A:B        1   1.53   1.53   1.3243   0.26673  

C          1 504.03 504.03 435.9189 4.926e-13 ***  

A:C        1   0.78   0.78   0.6757   0.42316  

B:C        1   3.78   3.78   3.2703   0.08938 .  

A:B:C      1   2.53   2.53   2.1892   0.15840  

block:A:B:C 7 101.47 14.50 12.5367 1.965e-05 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.5 Chapter 8

9.5.1 p304

(137) MODEL

```

v2p304 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p304.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p304 = af(v2p304, c("rep", "block", "A", "B", "C"))
ANOVA(y ~ rep + block %in% rep + A*B*C - A:B:C, v2p304) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          9 699.06  77.674  248.56 5.096e-07 ***
RESIDUALS      6   1.88   0.312
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 700.94
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep        1 390.06  390.06 1248.2 3.428e-08 ***
rep:block  2   8.12   4.06   13.0 0.0065918 **
A          1 18.06  18.06   57.8 0.0002696 ***
B          1 175.56  175.56  561.8 3.702e-07 ***
A:B        1   0.06   0.06   0.2 0.6704121
C          1 68.06  68.06  217.8 6.083e-06 ***
A:C        1   0.06   0.06   0.2 0.6704121
B:C        1 39.06  39.06  125.0 3.056e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep        1 390.06  390.06 1248.2 3.428e-08 ***
rep:block  2   8.12   4.06   13.0 0.0065918 **
A          1 18.06  18.06   57.8 0.0002696 ***
B          1 175.56  175.56  561.8 3.702e-07 ***
A:B        1   0.06   0.06   0.2 0.6704121
C          1 68.06  68.06  217.8 6.083e-06 ***
A:C        1   0.06   0.06   0.2 0.6704121
B:C        1 39.06  39.06  125.0 3.056e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rep        1 390.06  390.06 1248.2 3.428e-08 ***
rep:block  2   8.12   4.06   13.0 0.0065918 **
A          1 18.06  18.06   57.8 0.0002696 ***
B          1 175.56  175.56  561.8 3.702e-07 ***
A:B        1   0.06   0.06   0.2 0.6704121
C          1 68.06  68.06  217.8 6.083e-06 ***
A:C        1   0.06   0.06   0.2 0.6704121
B:C        1 39.06  39.06  125.0 3.056e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.5.2 p309

(138) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ rep*A*B*C, v2p304) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      15 700.94 46.729
RESIDUALS   0   0.00
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 700.94
```

```
$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
rep        1 390.06 390.06
A          1 18.06 18.06
rep:A      1  0.06  0.06
B          1 175.56 175.56
rep:B      1  1.56  1.56
A:B        1  0.06  0.06
rep:A:B    1  0.06  0.06
C          1 68.06 68.06
rep:C      1  0.06  0.06
A:C        1  0.06  0.06
rep:A:C    1  0.06  0.06
B:C        1 39.06 39.06
rep:B:C    1  0.06  0.06
A:B:C     1  7.56  7.56
rep:A:B:C 1  0.56  0.56
```

```
$`Type II` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
rep        1 390.06 390.06
A          1 18.06 18.06
rep:A      1  0.06  0.06
B          1 175.56 175.56
rep:B      1  1.56  1.56
A:B        1  0.06  0.06
rep:A:B    1  0.06  0.06
C          1 68.06 68.06
rep:C      1  0.06  0.06
A:C        1  0.06  0.06
rep:A:C    1  0.06  0.06
B:C        1 39.06 39.06
rep:B:C    1  0.06  0.06
A:B:C     1  7.56  7.56
```

```

rep:A:B:C 1 0.56 0.56

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

rep        1 390.06 390.06  

A          1 18.06 18.06  

rep:A      1 0.06 0.06  

B          1 175.56 175.56  

rep:B      1 1.56 1.56  

A:B       1 0.06 0.06  

rep:A:B    1 0.06 0.06  

C          1 68.06 68.06  

rep:C      1 0.06 0.06  

A:C       1 0.06 0.06  

rep:A:C    1 0.06 0.06  

B:C       1 39.06 39.06  

rep:B:C    1 0.06 0.06  

A:B:C     1 7.56 7.56  

rep:A:B:C 1 0.56 0.56

```

9.6 Chapter 9

9.6.1 p343

(139) MODEL

```

v2p343 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p343.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p343 = af(v2p343, c("rep", "block", "A", "B", "C"))
ANOVA(y ~ rep + block %in% rep + A*B*C - A:B:C, v2p343) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
MODEL      17 1889.8 111.167 14.659 0.001608 ***
RESIDUALS   6   45.5   7.583
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 1935.3
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value   Pr(>F)
rep        2 1537.33 768.67 101.3626 2.375e-05 ***
rep:block  9 127.00 14.11   1.8608  0.23163
A          1 36.00 36.00   4.7473  0.07218 .
B          1 36.00 36.00   4.7473  0.07218 .
A:B       1 12.25 12.25   1.6154  0.25079

```

```

C           1   56.25   56.25   7.4176  0.03448 *
A:C         1   81.00   81.00  10.6813  0.01707 *
B:C         1    4.00    4.00   0.5275  0.49502
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
rep      2 1537.33  768.67 101.3626 2.375e-05 ***
rep:block 9   119.83   13.31   1.7558  0.25388
A        1   36.00   36.00   4.7473  0.07218 .
B        1   36.00   36.00   4.7473  0.07218 .
A:B      1   12.25   12.25   1.6154  0.25079
C        1   56.25   56.25   7.4176  0.03448 *
A:C      1   81.00   81.00  10.6813  0.01707 *
B:C      1    4.00    4.00   0.5275  0.49502
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
rep      2 1537.33  768.67 101.3626 2.375e-05 ***
rep:block 9   119.83   13.31   1.7558  0.25388
A        1   36.00   36.00   4.7473  0.07218 .
B        1   36.00   36.00   4.7473  0.07218 .
A:B      1   12.25   12.25   1.6154  0.25079
C        1   56.25   56.25   7.4176  0.03448 *
A:C      1   81.00   81.00  10.6813  0.01707 *
B:C      1    4.00    4.00   0.5275  0.49502
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.6.2 p348

(140) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ rep + A*B*C + block %in% rep, v2p343) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      17 1889.8 111.167 14.659 0.001608 **
RESIDUALS     6   45.5   7.583
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 1935.3
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep      2 1537.33  768.67 101.3626 2.375e-05 ***  

A        1   88.17   88.17 11.6264  0.01432 *  

B        1   37.50   37.50  4.9451  0.06785 .  

A:B      1   2.67   2.67  0.3516  0.57484  

C        1   66.67   66.67  8.7912  0.02512 *  

A:C      1   37.50   37.50  4.9451  0.06785 .  

B:C      1   0.17   0.17  0.0220  0.88700  

A:B:C    1   24.00   24.00  3.1648  0.12555  

rep:block 8   95.83   11.98  1.5797  0.29730  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep      2 1537.33  768.67 101.3626 2.375e-05 ***  

A        1   36.00   36.00  4.7473  0.07218 .  

B        1   36.00   36.00  4.7473  0.07218 .  

A:B      1   12.25   12.25  1.6154  0.25079  

C        1   56.25   56.25  7.4176  0.03448 *  

A:C      1   81.00   81.00 10.6813  0.01707 *  

B:C      1   4.00    4.00  0.5275  0.49502  

A:B:C    0  

rep:block 8   95.83   11.98  1.5797  0.29730  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists!  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep      2 1537.33  768.67 101.3626 2.375e-05 ***  

A        1   36.00   36.00  4.7473  0.07218 .  

B        1   36.00   36.00  4.7473  0.07218 .  

A:B      1   12.25   12.25  1.6154  0.25079  

C        1   56.25   56.25  7.4176  0.03448 *  

A:C      1   81.00   81.00 10.6813  0.01707 *  

B:C      1   4.00    4.00  0.5275  0.49502  

A:B:C    0  

rep:block 8   95.83   11.98  1.5797  0.29730  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.6.3 p353

(141) MODEL

```
v2p353 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p353.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p353 = af(v2p353, c("rep", "block", "A", "B", "C", "D"))
ANOVA(y ~ rep + rep:block + A*B*C*D - A:B:C:D, v2p353) # OK
```

\$ANOVA
 Response : y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	21	7132.2	339.63	56.022	9.795e-08 ***
RESIDUALS	10	60.6	6.06		
CORRECTED TOTAL	31	7192.9			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	1	5940.5	5940.5	979.8763	2.600e-11 ***
rep:block	6	777.4	129.6	21.3711	3.675e-05 ***
A	1	171.1	171.1	28.2268	0.0003412 ***
B	1	18.0	18.0	2.9691	0.1155937
A:B	1	1.6	1.6	0.2577	0.6226914
C	1	120.1	120.1	19.8144	0.0012326 **
A:C	1	0.6	0.6	0.0928	0.7669127
B:C	1	2.0	2.0	0.3299	0.5784103
A:B:C	1	4.5	4.5	0.7423	0.4091189
D	1	6.1	6.1	1.0103	0.3385304
A:D	1	1.1	1.1	0.1856	0.6757693
B:D	1	5.1	5.1	0.8351	0.3823203
A:B:D	1	0.5	0.5	0.0825	0.7798349
C:D	1	1.6	1.6	0.2577	0.6226914
A:C:D	1	10.1	10.1	1.6701	0.2253083
B:C:D	1	72.0	72.0	11.8763	0.0062660 **

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
rep	1	5940.5	5940.5	979.8763	2.6e-11 ***
rep:block	6	406.9	67.8	11.1856	0.0006129 ***
A	1	171.1	171.1	28.2268	0.0003412 ***
B	1	18.0	18.0	2.9691	0.1155937
A:B	1	1.6	1.6	0.2577	0.6226914
C	1	120.1	120.1	19.8144	0.0012326 **
A:C	1	0.6	0.6	0.0928	0.7669127
B:C	1	2.0	2.0	0.3299	0.5784103
A:B:C	1	4.5	4.5	0.7423	0.4091189
D	1	6.1	6.1	1.0103	0.3385304
A:D	1	1.1	1.1	0.1856	0.6757693

```

B:D      1    5.1    5.1   0.8351 0.3823203
A:B:D    1    0.5    0.5   0.0825 0.7798349
C:D      1    1.6    1.6   0.2577 0.6226914
A:C:D    1   10.1   10.1   1.6701 0.2253083
B:C:D    1   72.0   72.0  11.8763 0.0062660 **

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep       1 5940.5 5940.5 979.8763 2.6e-11 ***  

rep:block 6  406.9   67.8 11.1856 0.0006129 ***  

A         1 171.1  171.1 28.2268 0.0003412 ***  

B         1  18.0   18.0  2.9691 0.1155937  

A:B       1    1.6    1.6   0.2577 0.6226914  

C         1 120.1  120.1 19.8144 0.0012326 **  

A:C       1    0.6    0.6   0.0928 0.7669127  

B:C       1    2.0    2.0   0.3299 0.5784103  

A:B:C     1    4.5    4.5   0.7423 0.4091189  

D         1    6.1    6.1   1.0103 0.3385304  

A:D       1    1.1    1.1   0.1856 0.6757693  

B:D       1    5.1    5.1   0.8351 0.3823203  

A:B:D    1    0.5    0.5   0.0825 0.7798349  

C:D       1    1.6    1.6   0.2577 0.6226914  

A:C:D    1   10.1   10.1   1.6701 0.2253083
B:C:D    1   72.0   72.0  11.8763 0.0062660 **

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.7 Chapter 10

9.7.1 p388

(142) MODEL

```

v2p388 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p388.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p388 = af(v2p388, c("rep", "block", "A", "B"))
ANOVA(y ~ rep + A*B + rep:block, v2p388) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      11 1136.8 103.343 124.01 3.698e-06 ***
RESIDUALS    6    5.0   0.833
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 1141.8
---
```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep       1 410.89 410.89 493.0667 5.455e-07 ***  

A         2 228.11 114.06 136.8667 9.868e-06 ***  

B         2   3.44   1.72   2.0667  0.207585  

A:B       4 464.22 116.06 139.2667 4.801e-06 ***  

rep:block 2  30.11  15.06  18.0667  0.002888 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep       1 410.89 410.89 493.0667 5.455e-07 ***  

A         2 228.11 114.06 136.8667 9.868e-06 ***  

B         2   3.44   1.72   2.0667  0.207585  

A:B       2  18.78   9.39  11.2667  0.009298 **  

rep:block 2  30.11  15.06  18.0667  0.002888 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

CAUTION: Singularity Exists!  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

rep       1 410.89 410.89 493.0667 5.455e-07 ***  

A         2 228.11 114.06 136.8667 9.868e-06 ***  

B         2   3.44   1.72   2.0667  0.207585  

A:B       2  18.78   9.39  11.2667  0.009298 **  

rep:block 2  30.11  15.06  18.0667  0.002888 **  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.8 Chapter 14

9.8.1 p570

(143) MODEL

```

v2p570 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p570.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p570 = af(v2p570, c("A", "B", "C", "D"))
ANOVA(Y ~ A + B + C + D + A:B + A:C + A:D + B:C + B:D + C:D, v2p570) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)

```

MODEL	8	22.222	2.7778
RESIDUALS	0	0.000	
CORRECTED TOTAL	8	22.222	

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	2	2.8889	1.4444		
B	2	2.8889	1.4444		
C	2	1.5556	0.7778		
D	2	14.8889	7.4444		
A:B	0				
A:C	0				
A:D	0				
B:C	0				
B:D	0				
C:D	0				

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	0				
B	0				
C	0				
D	0				
A:B	0				
A:C	0				
A:D	0				
B:C	0				
B:D	0				
C:D	0				

\$`Type III`

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	0				
B	0				
C	0				
D	0				
A:B	0				
A:C	0				
A:D	0				
B:C	0				
B:D	0				
C:D	0				

9.8.2 p578

(144) MODEL

```
v2p578 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p578.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p578 = af(v2p578, 1:11)
ANOVA(Y ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G + H + J + K + L, v2p578) # OK
```

\$ANOVA
 Response : Y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	11	575	52.273		
RESIDUALS	0	0			
CORRECTED TOTAL	11	575			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	3.000	3.000		
B	1	27.000	27.000		
C	1	12.000	12.000		
D	1	16.333	16.333		
E	1	176.333	176.333		
F	1	133.333	133.333		
G	1	1.333	1.333		
H	1	21.333	21.333		
J	1	108.000	108.000		
K	1	1.333	1.333		
L	1	75.000	75.000		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	3.000	3.000		
B	1	27.000	27.000		
C	1	12.000	12.000		
D	1	16.333	16.333		
E	1	176.333	176.333		
F	1	133.333	133.333		
G	1	1.333	1.333		
H	1	21.333	21.333		
J	1	108.000	108.000		
K	1	1.333	1.333		
L	1	75.000	75.000		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	3.000	3.000		
B	1	27.000	27.000		
C	1	12.000	12.000		
D	1	16.333	16.333		
E	1	176.333	176.333		
F	1	133.333	133.333		

```

G 1 1.333 1.333
H 1 21.333 21.333
J 1 108.000 108.000
K 1 1.333 1.333
L 1 75.000 75.000

```

(145) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Y ~ E*F + E*J + F*J + E*L + F*L + J*L, v2p578) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      10 574.5 57.45 114.9 0.07249 .
RESIDUALS   1    0.5    0.50
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 575.0
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
E      1 176.333 176.333 352.6667 0.03387 *
F      1 133.333 133.333 266.6667 0.03894 *
E:F    1  65.333  65.333 130.6667 0.05555 .
J      1  66.667  66.667 133.3333 0.05500 .
E:J    1  2.667   2.667   5.3333 0.26015
F:J    1 112.667 112.667 225.3333 0.04235 *
L      1 10.800  10.800  21.6000 0.13492
E:L    1  5.486   5.486   10.9714 0.18666
F:L    1  0.176   0.176   0.3516 0.65925
J:L    1  1.038   1.038   2.0769 0.38618
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
E      1 61.633 61.633 123.2667 0.05719 .
F      1 75.208 75.208 150.4167 0.05179 .
E:F    1  9.346   9.346   18.6923 0.14470
J      1 54.675 54.675 109.3500 0.06069 .
E:J    1  0.115   0.115   0.2308 0.71490
F:J    1 72.115 72.115 144.2308 0.05289 .
L      1 10.800 10.800  21.6000 0.13492
E:L    1  5.654   5.654   11.3077 0.18402
F:L    1  0.115   0.115   0.2308 0.71490
J:L    1  1.038   1.038   2.0769 0.38618
---
```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

E     1 61.038 61.038 122.0769 0.05746 .  

F     1 61.038 61.038 122.0769 0.05746 .  

E:F   1  9.346  9.346  18.6923 0.14470  

J     1 61.038 61.038 122.0769 0.05746 .  

E:J   1  0.115  0.115  0.2308 0.71490  

F:J   1 72.115 72.115 144.2308 0.05289 .  

L     1  9.346  9.346  18.6923 0.14470  

E:L   1  5.654  5.654  11.3077 0.18402  

F:L   1  0.115  0.115  0.2308 0.71490  

J:L   1  1.038  1.038  2.0769 0.38618  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.9 Chapter 16

9.9.1 p619

(146) MODEL

```

v2p619 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p619.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p619 = af(v2p619, c("A", "B", "C"))
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + C + A:B, v2p619) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          4 31.429  7.8571
RESIDUALS      2  0.000  0.0000
CORRECTED TOTAL 6 31.429

$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
A     1 13.7619 13.7619      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
B     1  1.6667  1.6667      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
C     1 10.0000 10.0000      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
A:B   1  6.0000  6.0000      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
A     1    19.6    19.6      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***

```

```

B     1     3.6      3.6      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
C     1    13.5     13.5      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
A:B   1     6.0      6.0      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     1   24.0   24.0      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

B     1     6.0     6.0      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

C     1    13.5    13.5      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

A:B   1     6.0     6.0      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(147) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + C + A:C, v2p619) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : y  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL        4 26.0952  6.5238  2.4464 0.3106  

RESIDUALS    2  5.3333  2.6667  

CORRECTED TOTAL 6 31.4286
```

```
$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     1 13.7619 13.7619  5.1607 0.1511  

B     1  1.6667  1.6667  0.6250 0.5120  

C     1 10.0000 10.0000  3.7500 0.1924  

A:C   1  0.6667  0.6667  0.2500 0.6667
```

```
$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     1 19.6000 19.6000    7.35 0.1134  

B     1  2.6667  2.6667    1.00 0.4226  

C     1 10.0000 10.0000    3.75 0.1924  

A:C   1  0.6667  0.6667    0.25 0.6667
```

```
$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A     1 16.6667 16.6667   6.2500 0.1296  

B     1  2.6667  2.6667   1.0000 0.4226  

C     1  8.1667  8.1667   3.0625 0.2222  

A:C   1  0.6667  0.6667   0.2500 0.6667
```

(148) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + C + B:C, v2p619) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  
Response : y  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
MODEL      4 26.0952 6.5238 2.4464 0.3106  
RESIDUALS   2  5.3333 2.6667  
CORRECTED TOTAL 6 31.4286
```

```
$`Type I`  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A       1 13.7619 13.7619 5.1607 0.1511  
B       1  1.6667  1.6667 0.6250 0.5120  
C       1 10.0000 10.0000 3.7500 0.1924  
B:C     1  0.6667  0.6667 0.2500 0.6667
```

```
$`Type II`  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A       1 16.6667 16.6667 6.25 0.1296  
B       1  3.6000  3.6000 1.35 0.3652  
C       1 10.0000 10.0000 3.75 0.1924  
B:C     1  0.6667  0.6667 0.25 0.6667
```

```
$`Type III`  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A       1 16.6667 16.6667 6.2500 0.1296  
B       1  2.6667  2.6667 1.0000 0.4226  
C       1  8.1667  8.1667 3.0625 0.2222  
B:C     1  0.6667  0.6667 0.2500 0.6667
```

9.9.2 p626

(149) MODEL

```
v2p626 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p626.txt", head=TRUE)  
v2p626 = af(v2p626, c("A", "B", "C"))  
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + C + A:B, v2p626) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  
Response : y  
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
MODEL      4 42.092 10.5231 22.002 0.04395 *  
RESIDUALS   2  0.957  0.4783
```

```

CORRECTED TOTAL 6 43.049
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A    1 16.2088 16.2088 33.890 0.02826 *
B    1  4.8150  4.8150 10.068 0.08662 .
C    1 15.7339 15.7339 32.898 0.02908 *
A:B  1  5.3346  5.3346 11.154 0.07916 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A    1 25.4131 25.4131 53.136 0.01830 *
B    1  8.6630  8.6630 18.113 0.05102 .
C    1 19.5193 19.5193 40.812 0.02364 *
A:B  1  5.3346  5.3346 11.154 0.07916 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A    1 29.7950 29.7950 62.297 0.01568 *
B    1 11.7460 11.7460 24.559 0.03839 *
C    1 19.5193 19.5193 40.812 0.02364 *
A:B  1  5.3346  5.3346 11.154 0.07916 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(150) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + C + A:C, v2p626) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL        4 39.229  9.8072  5.1346 0.1696
RESIDUALS     2   3.820   1.9100
CORRECTED TOTAL 6 43.049
```

```
$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A    1 16.2088 16.2088 8.4862 0.1004
B    1  4.8150  4.8150 2.5209 0.2533
C    1 15.7339 15.7339 8.2376 0.1030
```

```

A:C 1 2.4711 2.4711 1.2937 0.3733

$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A   1 25.4131 25.4131 13.3052 0.06762 .
B   1  6.0361  6.0361  3.1602 0.21743
C   1 15.7339 15.7339  8.2376 0.10298
A:C 1  2.4711  2.4711  1.2937 0.37327
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A   1 20.1428 20.1428 10.5459 0.08317 .
B   1  6.0361  6.0361  3.1602 0.21743
C   1 11.8863 11.8863  6.2232 0.13007
A:C 1  2.4711  2.4711  1.2937 0.37327
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(151) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A + B + C + B:C, v2p626) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      4 37.340 9.3349  3.2701 0.2477
RESIDUALS  2  5.709  2.8546
CORRECTED TOTAL 6 43.049
```

```
$`Type I`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A   1 16.2088 16.2088  5.6781 0.1400
B   1  4.8150  4.8150  1.6867 0.3236
C   1 15.7339 15.7339  5.5118 0.1434
B:C 1  0.5819  0.5819  0.2038 0.6959
```

```
$`Type II`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A   1 21.9995 21.9995  7.7067 0.1090
B   1  8.6630  8.6630  3.0347 0.2236
C   1 15.7339 15.7339  5.5118 0.1434
B:C 1  0.5819  0.5819  0.2038 0.6959
```

```
$`Type III`
  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
```

```

A      1 21.9995 21.9995  7.7067 0.1090
B      1  7.0709  7.0709  2.4770 0.2562
C      1 13.3221 13.3221  4.6669 0.1633
B:C    1  0.5819  0.5819  0.2038 0.6959

```

9.10 Chapter 17

9.10.1 p642

(152) MODEL

```

v2p642 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p642.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p642 = af(v2p642, 2:11)
ANOVA(Y ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G, v2p642) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       7   11.0  1.57143  1.6688 0.1646
RESIDUALS   24   22.6  0.94167
CORRECTED TOTAL 31   33.6

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A  1 5.7800  5.7800  6.1381 0.02066 *
B  1 0.1800  0.1800  0.1912 0.66587
C  1 0.1250  0.1250  0.1327 0.71879
D  1 2.5312  2.5312  2.6881 0.11415
E  1 0.6613  0.6613  0.7022 0.41031
F  1 0.0112  0.0112  0.0119 0.91387
G  1 1.7113  1.7113  1.8173 0.19023
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A  1 5.7800  5.7800  6.1381 0.02066 *
B  1 0.1800  0.1800  0.1912 0.66587
C  1 0.1250  0.1250  0.1327 0.71879
D  1 2.5312  2.5312  2.6881 0.11415
E  1 0.6613  0.6613  0.7022 0.41031
F  1 0.0112  0.0112  0.0119 0.91387
G  1 1.7113  1.7113  1.8173 0.19023
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 5.7800 5.7800 6.1381 0.02066 *  

B 1 0.1800 0.1800 0.1912 0.66587  

C 1 0.1250 0.1250 0.1327 0.71879  

D 1 2.5312 2.5312 2.6881 0.11415  

E 1 0.6613 0.6613 0.7022 0.41031  

F 1 0.0112 0.0112 0.0119 0.91387  

G 1 1.7113 1.7113 1.8173 0.19023  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

(153) MODEL

```
ANOVA(log(S) ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G, v2p642) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : log(S)  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL 7 266.43 38.062  

RESIDUALS 24 0.00 0.000  

CORRECTED TOTAL 31 266.43
```

```
$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 1.511 1.511 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

B 1 0.600 0.600 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

C 1 0.284 0.284 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

D 1 0.384 0.384 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

E 1 0.741 0.741 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

F 1 261.783 261.783 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

G 1 1.127 1.127 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 1.511 1.511 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

B 1 0.600 0.600 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

C 1 0.284 0.284 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

D 1 0.384 0.384 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

E 1 0.741 0.741 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

F 1 261.783 261.783 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

G 1 1.127 1.127 Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

A 1 1.511 1.511      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

B 1 0.600 0.600      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

C 1 0.284 0.284      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

D 1 0.384 0.384      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

E 1 0.741 0.741      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

F 1 261.783 261.783     Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

G 1 1.127 1.127      Inf < 2.2e-16 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

9.11 Chapter 19

9.11.1 p700

(154) MODEL

```
v2p700 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p700.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p700 = af(v2p700, 2:5)
ANOVA(Y ~ P + S + T + C, v2p700) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : Y  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL          12 378.80 31.5670 57.256 0.003319 **  

RESIDUALS       3   1.65  0.5513  

CORRECTED TOTAL 15 380.46  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

P 3 53.888 17.963 32.580 0.008646 **  

S 3 154.508 51.503 93.414 0.001845 **  

T 3 149.848 49.949 90.597 0.001930 **  

C 3 20.561  6.854 12.431 0.033708 *  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

P 2 2.220 1.110 2.0133 0.278974  

S 3 111.966 37.322 67.6941 0.002969 **  

T 3 161.828 53.943 97.8403 0.001722 **  

C 3 20.561  6.854 12.4311 0.033708 *
```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
P   2    2.220   1.110  2.0133 0.278974
S   3  111.966   37.322 67.6941 0.002969 **
T   3  161.828   53.943 97.8403 0.001722 **
C   3   20.561    6.854 12.4311 0.033708 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

9.11.2 p703

(155) MODEL

```

v2p703 = read.table("C:/G/Rt/Kemp/v2p703.txt", head=TRUE)
v2p703$C = ifelse(v2p703$C == 0, 4, v2p703$C)
v2p703 = af(v2p703, 2:5)
ANOVA(Y ~ P + S + T + C, v2p703) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Y
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      13 385.18 29.6293 21.766 0.0005673 ***
RESIDUALS     6   8.17  1.3613
CORRECTED TOTAL 19 393.35
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
P   4   56.408 14.102 10.3596 0.0073255 **
S   3  119.260 39.753 29.2036 0.0005620 ***
T   3  190.430 63.477 46.6312 0.0001498 ***
C   3   19.083   6.361  4.6728 0.0518237 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
P   4   52.288 13.072  9.6028 0.0088641 **
S   3  167.414 55.805 40.9952 0.0002163 ***
T   3  190.430 63.477 46.6312 0.0001498 ***
C   3   19.083   6.361  4.6728 0.0518237 .

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
P	4	52.287	13.072	9.6028 0.0088641 **
S	3	167.414	55.805	40.9952 0.0002163 ***
T	3	190.430	63.477	46.6312 0.0001498 ***
C	3	19.083	6.361	4.6728 0.0518237 .

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

10 Lawson - DAE with SAS

Reference

- Lawson J. Design and Analysis of Experiments with SAS. Taylor and Francis Group. 2010.

Loading required package: daewr

Registered S3 method overwritten by 'DoE.base':

```
method          from
factorize.factor conf.design
```

```
require(daewr)
```

10.1 Chapter 2

10.1.1 p22

(156) MODEL

```
ANOVA(height ~ time, bread) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : height
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       2 21.573 10.7865 4.6022 0.042 *
RESIDUALS    9 21.094  2.3438
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 42.667
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
time   2 21.573 10.787 4.6022 0.042 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
time   2 21.573 10.787 4.6022 0.042 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
```

```

time 2 21.573 10.787 4.6022 0.042 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.1.2 p32

(157) MODEL

```
ANOVA(height^(1 - 1.294869) ~ time, bread) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : height^(1 - 1.294869)
      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      2 0.0130560 0.0065280 5.9356 0.02271 *
RESIDUALS    9 0.0098983 0.0010998
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 0.0229544
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
time 2 0.013056 0.006528 5.9356 0.02271 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
time 2 0.013056 0.006528 5.9356 0.02271 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df   Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
time 2 0.013056 0.006528 5.9356 0.02271 *
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.1.3 p42

(158) MODEL

```
ANOVA(yield ~ treat, sugarbeet) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : yield

```

```

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        3 291.00  97.002   45.9 1.718e-07 ***
RESIDUALS     14  29.59   2.113
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 320.59
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
treat      3    291   97.002   45.9 1.718e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
treat      3    291   97.002   45.9 1.718e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
treat      3    291   97.002   45.9 1.718e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.2 Chapter 3

10.2.1 p63

(159) MODEL

```

ANOVA(CO ~ Eth + Ratio + Eth:Ratio, C0data) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : CO
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL        8 1654.0 206.750   40.016 3.861e-06 ***
RESIDUALS     9   46.5   5.167
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 1700.5
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Eth         2    324   162.0   31.355 8.790e-05 ***
Ratio       2    652   326.0   63.097 5.067e-06 ***

```

```

Eth:Ratio 4     678    169.5  32.806 2.240e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Eth       2    324   162.0  31.355 8.790e-05 ***  

Ratio     2    652   326.0  63.097 5.067e-06 ***  

Eth:Ratio 4    678   169.5  32.806 2.240e-05 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Eth       2    324   162.0  31.355 8.790e-05 ***  

Ratio     2    652   326.0  63.097 5.067e-06 ***  

Eth:Ratio 4    678   169.5  32.806 2.240e-05 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

(160) MODEL

```
ANOVA(CO ~ Ratio + Eth + Ratio:Eth, C0data) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : CO  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      8 1654.0 206.750  40.016 3.861e-06 ***  

RESIDUALS   9    46.5   5.167  

CORRECTED TOTAL 17 1700.5  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Ratio      2    652   326.0  63.097 5.067e-06 ***  

Eth        2    324   162.0  31.355 8.790e-05 ***  

Ratio:Eth  4    678   169.5  32.806 2.240e-05 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Ratio      2    652   326.0  63.097 5.067e-06 ***  

Eth        2    324   162.0  31.355 8.790e-05 ***  

Ratio:Eth  4    678   169.5  32.806 2.240e-05 ***  

---
```

```

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Ratio      2     652    326.0  63.097 5.067e-06 ***  

Eth        2     324    162.0  31.355 8.790e-05 ***  

Ratio:Eth  4     678    169.5  32.806 2.240e-05 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.2.2 p74

(161) MODEL

```
ANOVA(CO ~ Eth + Ratio + Eth:Ratio, C0data[-18,]) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : CO  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL       8 1423.0 177.879  31.978 2.749e-05 ***  

RESIDUALS   8    44.5   5.563  

CORRECTED TOTAL 16 1467.5  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Eth        2 472.66  236.33  42.486 5.482e-05 ***  

Ratio      2 395.33  197.66  35.535 0.0001048 ***  

Eth:Ratio  4 555.04  138.76  24.945 0.0001427 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Eth        2 398.26  199.13  35.799 0.0001020 ***  

Ratio      2 395.33  197.66  35.535 0.0001048 ***  

Eth:Ratio  4 555.04  138.76  24.945 0.0001427 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

Eth        2 319.45  159.73  28.715 0.0002235 ***  

Ratio      2 511.45  255.73  45.973 4.105e-05 ***  

Eth:Ratio  4 555.04  138.76  24.945 0.0001427 ***
```

```
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

10.2.3 p91

(162) MODEL

```
volt$XA = (as.numeric(as.character(volt$A)) - 27)/5
volt$XB = (as.numeric(as.character(volt$B)) - 2.75)/2.25
volt$XC = (as.numeric(as.character(volt$C)) - 2.75)/2.25
ANOVA(y ~ XA + XB + XC + XA:XB + XA:XC + XB:XC + XA:XB:XC, volt) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       7  8843.4 1263.35  3.8686 0.0385 *
RESIDUALS    8  2612.5   326.56
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 11455.9
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
XA       1  4522.6  4522.6 13.8490 0.005859 **
XB       1     14.1    14.1  0.0431 0.840793
XC       1   473.1   473.1  1.4486 0.263154
XA:XB    1   715.6   715.6  2.1912 0.177071
XA:XC    1  2525.1  2525.1  7.7322 0.023899 *
XB:XC    1     52.6    52.6  0.1610 0.698780
XA:XB:XC 1   540.6   540.6  1.6553 0.234218
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
XA       1  4522.6  4522.6 13.8490 0.005859 **
XB       1     14.1    14.1  0.0431 0.840793
XC       1   473.1   473.1  1.4486 0.263154
XA:XB    1   715.6   715.6  2.1912 0.177071
XA:XC    1  2525.1  2525.1  7.7322 0.023899 *
XB:XC    1     52.6    52.6  0.1610 0.698780
XA:XB:XC 1   540.6   540.6  1.6553 0.234218
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`
```

```

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
XA        1 4522.6 4522.6 13.8490 0.005859 **
XB        1   14.1   14.1  0.0431 0.840793
XC        1  473.1  473.1  1.4486 0.263154
XA:XB     1  715.6  715.6  2.1912 0.177071
XA:XC     1 2525.1 2525.1  7.7322 0.023899 *
XB:XC     1   52.6   52.6  0.1610 0.698780
XA:XB:XC  1  540.6  540.6  1.6553 0.234218
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.2.4 p97

(163) MODEL

```

chem2 = af(chem, c("A","B","C","D"))
ANOVA(y ~ A*B*C*D, chem2) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      15 6369.4 424.63
RESIDUALS    0    0.0
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 6369.4

$`Type I`
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A         1   637.6   637.6
B         1 5076.6 5076.6
A:B       1   451.6   451.6
C         1    0.6    0.6
A:C       1   10.6   10.6
B:C       1    1.6    1.6
A:B:C     1    0.6    0.6
D         1    7.6    7.6
A:D       1   68.1   68.1
B:D       1    0.1    0.1
A:B:D     1    7.6    7.6
C:D       1    7.6    7.6
A:C:D     1  95.1   95.1
B:C:D     1    3.1    3.1
A:B:C:D   1    1.6    1.6

$`Type II`
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A         1   637.6   637.6

```

B	1	5076.6	5076.6
A:B	1	451.6	451.6
C	1	0.6	0.6
A:C	1	10.6	10.6
B:C	1	1.6	1.6
A:B:C	1	0.6	0.6
D	1	7.6	7.6
A:D	1	68.1	68.1
B:D	1	0.1	0.1
A:B:D	1	7.6	7.6
C:D	1	7.6	7.6
A:C:D	1	95.1	95.1
B:C:D	1	3.1	3.1
A:B:C:D	1	1.6	1.6

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	637.6	637.6		
B	1	5076.6	5076.6		
A:B	1	451.6	451.6		
C	1	0.6	0.6		
A:C	1	10.6	10.6		
B:C	1	1.6	1.6		
A:B:C	1	0.6	0.6		
D	1	7.6	7.6		
A:D	1	68.1	68.1		
B:D	1	0.1	0.1		
A:B:D	1	7.6	7.6		
C:D	1	7.6	7.6		
A:C:D	1	95.1	95.1		
B:C:D	1	3.1	3.1		
A:B:C:D	1	1.6	1.6		

10.2.5 p104

(164) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A*B*C*D, BoxM) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
              Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          15 207.1 13.807
RESIDUALS       0    0.0   0.0
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 207.1
```

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	2.560	2.560		
B	1	71.234	71.234		
A:B	1	3.312	3.312		
C	1	55.056	55.056		
A:C	1	24.800	24.800		
B:C	1	2.560	2.560		
A:B:C	1	5.760	5.760		
D	1	4.080	4.080		
A:D	1	1.346	1.346		
B:D	1	5.570	5.570		
A:B:D	1	2.074	2.074		
C:D	1	8.880	8.880		
A:C:D	1	0.640	0.640		
B:C:D	1	9.986	9.986		
A:B:C:D	1	9.242	9.242		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	2.560	2.560		
B	1	71.234	71.234		
A:B	1	3.312	3.312		
C	1	55.056	55.056		
A:C	1	24.800	24.800		
B:C	1	2.560	2.560		
A:B:C	1	5.760	5.760		
D	1	4.080	4.080		
A:D	1	1.346	1.346		
B:D	1	5.570	5.570		
A:B:D	1	2.074	2.074		
C:D	1	8.880	8.880		
A:C:D	1	0.640	0.640		
B:C:D	1	9.986	9.986		
A:B:C:D	1	9.242	9.242		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	2.560	2.560		
B	1	71.234	71.234		
A:B	1	3.312	3.312		
C	1	55.056	55.056		
A:C	1	24.800	24.800		
B:C	1	2.560	2.560		
A:B:C	1	5.760	5.760		
D	1	4.080	4.080		
A:D	1	1.346	1.346		
B:D	1	5.570	5.570		

A:B:D	1	2.074	2.074
C:D	1	8.880	8.880
A:C:D	1	0.640	0.640
B:C:D	1	9.986	9.986
A:B:C:D	1	9.242	9.242

10.3 Chapter 4

10.3.1 p122

(165) MODEL

```
ANOVA(rate ~ rat + dose, drug) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : rate
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       13 2.12867 0.163744 19.613 1.59e-12 ***
RESIDUALS   36 0.30055 0.008349
CORRECTED TOTAL 49 2.42922
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rat     9 1.66846 0.18538 22.205 3.749e-12 ***
dose    4 0.46021 0.11505 13.781 6.535e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rat     9 1.66846 0.18538 22.205 3.749e-12 ***
dose    4 0.46021 0.11505 13.781 6.535e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
rat     9 1.66846 0.18538 22.205 3.749e-12 ***
dose    4 0.46021 0.11505 13.781 6.535e-07 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

10.3.2 p127

(166) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ block + treat + strain + treat:strain, bha) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

Response : y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	8	543.22	67.902	26.203	0.0001507 ***
RESIDUALS	7	18.14	2.591		
CORRECTED TOTAL	15	561.36			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	1	47.61	47.61	18.3721	0.003627 **
treat	1	422.30	422.30	162.9613	4.194e-06 ***
strain	3	32.96	10.99	4.2399	0.052741 .
treat:strain	3	40.34	13.45	5.1892	0.033685 *

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	1	47.61	47.61	18.3721	0.003627 **
treat	1	422.30	422.30	162.9613	4.194e-06 ***
strain	3	32.96	10.99	4.2399	0.052741 .
treat:strain	3	40.34	13.45	5.1892	0.033685 *

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
block	1	47.61	47.61	18.3721	0.003627 **
treat	1	422.30	422.30	162.9613	4.194e-06 ***
strain	3	32.96	10.99	4.2399	0.052741 .
treat:strain	3	40.34	13.45	5.1892	0.033685 *

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

10.3.3 p129

(167) MODEL

```
ANOVA(cdistance ~ id + teehgt, rcb) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

```

Response : cdistance
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL          10 126465 12646.5 161.72 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS      124   9697    78.2
CORRECTED TOTAL 134 136162
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
id       8 124741   15593 199.394 < 2.2e-16 ***
teehgt  2   1724     862 11.023 3.926e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
id       8 124741   15593 199.394 < 2.2e-16 ***
teehgt  2   1724     862 11.023 3.926e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
id       8 124741   15593 199.394 < 2.2e-16 ***
teehgt  2   1724     862 11.023 3.926e-05 ***
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.3.4 p136

(168) MODEL

```
ANOVA(AUC ~ Subject + Period + Treat, bioequiv) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : AUC
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          6 174461   29077  0.1315 0.9774
RESIDUALS      2 442158   221079
CORRECTED TOTAL 8 616618

$`Type I`
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Subject  2 114264   57132  0.2584 0.7946
Period   2  45196   22598  0.1022 0.9073

```

```

Treat      2  15000     7500  0.0339  0.9672

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Subject   2 114264    57132  0.2584  0.7946  

Period    2  45196    22598  0.1022  0.9073  

Treat     2  15000     7500  0.0339  0.9672

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Subject   2 114264    57132  0.2584  0.7946  

Period    2  45196    22598  0.1022  0.9073  

Treat     2  15000     7500  0.0339  0.9672

```

10.4 Chapter 5

10.4.1 p152

(169) MODEL

```
ANOVA(conc ~ lab, Apo) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA  

Response : conc  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL       3 0.092233 0.0307444 42.107 4.009e-10 ***  

RESIDUALS   26 0.018984 0.0007302  

CORRECTED TOTAL 29 0.111217  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

lab  3 0.092233 0.030744 42.107 4.009e-10 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

lab  3 0.092233 0.030744 42.107 4.009e-10 ***  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

lab  3 0.092233 0.030744 42.107 4.009e-10 ***

```

```
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

10.4.2 p181

(170) MODEL

```
ANOVA(residue ~ form + tech + form:tech + plot:form:tech, pesticide) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : residue
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       7 0.036857 0.0052653 11.804 0.001187 **
RESIDUALS   8 0.003569 0.0004461
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 0.040426
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
form        1 0.000018 0.000018 0.0405    0.84554
tech        1 0.032310 0.032310 72.4339 2.789e-05 ***
form:tech   1 0.002186 0.002186 4.8997    0.05776 .
form:tech:plot 4 0.002344 0.000586 1.3136    0.34317
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
form        1 0.000018 0.000018 0.0405    0.84554
tech        1 0.032310 0.032310 72.4339 2.789e-05 ***
form:tech   1 0.002186 0.002186 4.8997    0.05776 .
form:tech:plot 4 0.002344 0.000586 1.3136    0.34317
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III` 
      Df  Sum Sq  Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
form        1 0.000018 0.000018 0.0405    0.84554
tech        1 0.032310 0.032310 72.4339 2.789e-05 ***
form:tech   1 0.002186 0.002186 4.8997    0.05776 .
form:tech:plot 4 0.002344 0.000586 1.3136    0.34317
---
```

```
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

10.5 Chapter 7

10.5.1 p260

(171) MODEL

```
ANOVA(score ~ recipe + panelist, taste) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : score
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       14 28.458 2.03274   2.661 0.0719 .
RESIDUALS    9  6.875 0.76389
CORRECTED TOTAL 23 35.333
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
recipe     3 21.0000  7.000  9.1636 0.004246 **
panelist  11  7.4583  0.678  0.8876 0.581099
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
recipe     3 9.1250 3.04167  3.9818 0.04649 *
panelist  11 7.4583 0.67803  0.8876 0.58110
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
recipe     3 9.1250 3.04167  3.9818 0.04649 *
panelist  11 7.4583 0.67803  0.8876 0.58110
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

10.5.2 p262

(172) MODEL

```
ANOVA(pressure ~ Block + Treatment, BPmonitor) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : pressure
```

```

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL           8 321.00 40.125 4.4174 0.1245
RESIDUALS       3  27.25  9.083
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 348.25

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Block      5 73.75 14.750 1.6239 0.36606
Treatment  3 247.25 82.417 9.0734 0.05149 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Block      5 83.25 16.650 1.8330 0.32772
Treatment  3 247.25 82.417 9.0734 0.05149 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Block      5 83.25 16.650 1.8330 0.32772
Treatment  3 247.25 82.417 9.0734 0.05149 .
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.5.3 p276

(173) MODEL

```
ANOVA(weight ~ Blocks + A + B + C + D + E + F + G + H, Bff) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : weight
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL           15 158.37 10.558
RESIDUALS       0   0.00
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 158.37

$`Type I` 
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Blocks    7 30.567  4.367
A         1 21.879 21.879
B         1  8.338  8.338
C         1  6.213  6.213
D         1 12.870 12.870
```

```

E      1  0.098   0.098
F      1  1.260   1.260
G      1 71.868  71.868
H      1  5.279   5.279

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Blocks  7 30.567   4.367  

A       1 21.879  21.879  

B       1  8.338   8.338  

C       1  6.213   6.213  

D       1 12.870  12.870  

E       1  0.098   0.098  

F       1  1.260   1.260  

G       1 71.868  71.868  

H       1  5.279   5.279

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Blocks  7 30.567   4.367  

A       1 21.879  21.879  

B       1  8.338   8.338  

C       1  6.213   6.213  

D       1 12.870  12.870  

E       1  0.098   0.098  

F       1  1.260   1.260  

G       1 71.868  71.868  

H       1  5.279   5.279

```

10.6 Chapter 8

10.6.1 p315

(174) MODEL

```
ANOVA(ys ~ Block + A*B + Block:A:B + C*D + A:C + A:D + B:C + B:D + A:B:C + A:B:D +
      A:C:D + B:C:D + A:B:C:D, sausage) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : ys  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL      19 0.064059 0.0033715 14.134 1.74e-05 ***  

RESIDUALS   12 0.002862 0.0002385  

CORRECTED TOTAL 31 0.066922  

---  

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

      Df   Sum Sq  Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)  

Block     1 0.000903 0.000903  3.7860  0.075482 .  

A         1 0.045753 0.045753 191.8035 9.647e-09 ***  

B         1 0.002628 0.002628 11.0175  0.006119 **  

A:B       1 0.001128 0.001128  4.7293  0.050371 .  

Block:A:B 3 0.005484 0.001828  7.6638  0.004007 **  

C         1 0.003828 0.003828 16.0480  0.001743 **  

D         1 0.000528 0.000528  2.2140  0.162566  

C:D       1 0.000253 0.000253  1.0611  0.323272  

A:C       1 0.000153 0.000153  0.6419  0.438593  

A:D       1 0.000903 0.000903  3.7860  0.075482 .  

B:C       1 0.000078 0.000078  0.3275  0.577693  

B:D       1 0.000253 0.000253  1.0611  0.323272  

A:B:C     1 0.001378 0.001378  5.7773  0.033299 *  

A:B:D     1 0.000703 0.000703  2.9476  0.111680  

A:C:D     1 0.000028 0.000028  0.1179  0.737260  

B:C:D     1 0.000028 0.000028  0.1179  0.737260  

A:B:C:D  1 0.000028 0.000028  0.1179  0.737260  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type II`  

      Df   Sum Sq  Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)  

Block     1 0.000903 0.000903  3.7860  0.075482 .  

A         1 0.045753 0.045753 191.8035 9.647e-09 ***  

B         1 0.002628 0.002628 11.0175  0.006119 **  

A:B       1 0.001128 0.001128  4.7293  0.050371 .  

Block:A:B 3 0.005484 0.001828  7.6638  0.004007 **  

C         1 0.003828 0.003828 16.0480  0.001743 **  

D         1 0.000528 0.000528  2.2140  0.162566  

C:D       1 0.000253 0.000253  1.0611  0.323272  

A:C       1 0.000153 0.000153  0.6419  0.438593  

A:D       1 0.000903 0.000903  3.7860  0.075482 .  

B:C       1 0.000078 0.000078  0.3275  0.577693  

B:D       1 0.000253 0.000253  1.0611  0.323272  

A:B:C     1 0.001378 0.001378  5.7773  0.033299 *  

A:B:D     1 0.000703 0.000703  2.9476  0.111680  

A:C:D     1 0.000028 0.000028  0.1179  0.737260  

B:C:D     1 0.000028 0.000028  0.1179  0.737260  

A:B:C:D  1 0.000028 0.000028  0.1179  0.737260  

---  

Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type III`  

      Df   Sum Sq  Mean Sq  F value    Pr(>F)  

Block     1 0.000903 0.000903  3.7860  0.075482 .
```

```

A      1 0.045753 0.045753 191.8035 9.647e-09 ***
B      1 0.002628 0.002628 11.0175 0.006119 **
A:B    1 0.001128 0.001128 4.7293 0.050371 .
Block:A:B 3 0.005484 0.001828 7.6638 0.004007 **
C      1 0.003828 0.003828 16.0480 0.001743 **
D      1 0.000528 0.000528 2.2140 0.162566
C:D    1 0.000253 0.000253 1.0611 0.323272
A:C    1 0.000153 0.000153 0.6419 0.438593
A:D    1 0.000903 0.000903 3.7860 0.075482 .
B:C    1 0.000078 0.000078 0.3275 0.577693
B:D    1 0.000253 0.000253 1.0611 0.323272
A:B:C  1 0.001378 0.001378 5.7773 0.033299 *
A:B:D  1 0.000703 0.000703 2.9476 0.111680
A:C:D  1 0.000028 0.000028 0.1179 0.737260
B:C:D  1 0.000028 0.000028 0.1179 0.737260
A:B:C:D 1 0.000028 0.000028 0.1179 0.737260
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.6.2 p320

(175) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ A*B*C*D*E, plasma) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      31 6672.9 215.26
RESIDUALS   0    0.0
CORRECTED TOTAL 31 6672.9
```

```
$`Type I`
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A           1 1118.65 1118.65
B           1 142.81 142.81
A:B         1 141.96 141.96
C           1  91.80  91.80
A:C         1  70.81  70.81
B:C         1   5.78   5.78
A:B:C       1   65.55  65.55
D           1 1824.08 1824.08
A:D         1 2194.53 2194.53
B:D         1  87.78  87.78
A:B:D       1  87.12  87.12
C:D         1  22.45  22.45
```

A:C:D	1	42.78	42.78
B:C:D	1	12.25	12.25
A:B:C:D	1	375.38	375.38
E	1	78.75	78.75
A:E	1	278.48	278.48
B:E	1	0.72	0.72
A:B:E	1	0.10	0.10
C:E	1	0.15	0.15
A:C:E	1	0.24	0.24
B:C:E	1	6.48	6.48
A:B:C:E	1	1.53	1.53
D:E	1	8.40	8.40
A:D:E	1	5.28	5.28
B:D:E	1	0.28	0.28
A:B:D:E	1	0.60	0.60
C:D:E	1	0.85	0.85
A:C:D:E	1	0.55	0.55
B:C:D:E	1	6.30	6.30
A:B:C:D:E	1	0.50	0.50

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	1118.65	1118.65		
B	1	142.81	142.81		
A:B	1	141.96	141.96		
C	1	91.80	91.80		
A:C	1	70.81	70.81		
B:C	1	5.78	5.78		
A:B:C	1	65.55	65.55		
D	1	1824.08	1824.08		
A:D	1	2194.53	2194.53		
B:D	1	87.78	87.78		
A:B:D	1	87.12	87.12		
C:D	1	22.45	22.45		
A:C:D	1	42.78	42.78		
B:C:D	1	12.25	12.25		
A:B:C:D	1	375.38	375.38		
E	1	78.75	78.75		
A:E	1	278.48	278.48		
B:E	1	0.72	0.72		
A:B:E	1	0.10	0.10		
C:E	1	0.15	0.15		
A:C:E	1	0.24	0.24		
B:C:E	1	6.48	6.48		
A:B:C:E	1	1.53	1.53		
D:E	1	8.40	8.40		
A:D:E	1	5.28	5.28		
B:D:E	1	0.28	0.28		

A:B:D:E	1	0.60	0.60
C:D:E	1	0.85	0.85
A:C:D:E	1	0.55	0.55
B:C:D:E	1	6.30	6.30
A:B:C:D:E	1	0.50	0.50
 \$`Type III`			
	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq
F value	Pr(>F)		
A	1	1118.64	1118.64
B	1	142.80	142.80
A:B	1	141.96	141.96
C	1	91.80	91.80
A:C	1	70.81	70.81
B:C	1	5.78	5.78
A:B:C	1	65.55	65.55
D	1	1824.08	1824.08
A:D	1	2194.53	2194.53
B:D	1	87.78	87.78
A:B:D	1	87.12	87.12
C:D	1	22.45	22.45
A:C:D	1	42.78	42.78
B:C:D	1	12.25	12.25
A:B:C:D	1	375.38	375.38
E	1	78.75	78.75
A:E	1	278.48	278.48
B:E	1	0.72	0.72
A:B:E	1	0.10	0.10
C:E	1	0.15	0.15
A:C:E	1	0.24	0.24
B:C:E	1	6.48	6.48
A:B:C:E	1	1.53	1.53
D:E	1	8.40	8.40
A:D:E	1	5.28	5.28
B:D:E	1	0.28	0.28
A:B:D:E	1	0.60	0.60
C:D:E	1	0.85	0.85
A:C:D:E	1	0.55	0.55
B:C:D:E	1	6.30	6.30
A:B:C:D:E	1	0.50	0.50

10.6.3 p335

(176) MODEL

```

gear$A = as.numeric(as.character(gear$A))
gear$B = as.numeric(as.character(gear$B))
gear$C = as.numeric(as.character(gear$C))

```

```

gear$P = as.numeric(as.character(gear$P))
gear$Q = as.numeric(as.character(gear$Q))
REG(y ~ A*B*C + P + Q + A:P + A:Q + B:P + B:Q + C:P + C:Q, gear) # OK

```

	Estimate	Std. Error	Df	t value	Pr(> t)
(Intercept)	15.4062		0		
A	-4.9062		0		
B	-0.1562		0		
A:B	0.5312		0		
C	3.9688		0		
A:C	2.9062		0		
B:C	0.4062		0		
A:B:C	0.5938		0		
P	-2.3438		0		
Q	-3.4062		0		
A:P	-0.9062		0		
A:Q	-0.3438		0		
B:P	1.0938		0		
B:Q	0.1562		0		
C:P	-0.2812		0		
C:Q	0.7812		0		

10.7 Chapter 9

10.7.1 p349

(177) MODEL

```

ANOVA(pl ~ Subject + Period + Treat, antifungal) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : pl
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      18 118.558  6.5866  1.4435 0.2388
RESIDUALS   15  68.444  4.5630
CORRECTED TOTAL 33 187.002

```

```

$`Type I`
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
Subject  16 114.642  7.1651  1.5703 0.1942
Period    1    0.922  0.9224  0.2021 0.6594
Treat     1    2.993  2.9932  0.6560 0.4306

```

```

$`Type II`
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)

```

```

Subject 16 114.642 7.1651 1.5703 0.1942
Period   1    0.734  0.7344 0.1609 0.6939
Treat    1    2.993  2.9932 0.6560 0.4306

```

```

$`Type III`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

Subject 16 114.642 7.1651 1.5703 0.1942  

Period   1    0.734  0.7344 0.1609 0.6939  

Treat    1    2.993  2.9932 0.6560 0.4306

```

10.7.2 p355

(178) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ Group + Subject:Group + Period + Treat + Carry, bioequiv) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value     Pr(>F)
MODEL          39 417852 10714.1 20.367 < 2.2e-16 ***
RESIDUALS       68 35772   526.1
CORRECTED TOTAL 107 453624
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value     Pr(>F)
Group          1  43335  43335 82.3763 2.46e-13 ***
Group:Subject 34 370970 10911 20.7406 < 2.2e-16 ***
Period         2    287    143  0.2723  0.7624
Treat          1   2209   2209  4.1993  0.0443 *
Carry          1   1051   1051  1.9970  0.1622
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value     Pr(>F)
Group          1  32616  32616 61.9998 3.712e-11 ***
Group:Subject 34 370970 10911 20.7406 < 2.2e-16 ***
Period         1    38     38  0.0724  0.7888
Treat          1   2209   2209  4.1993  0.0443 *
Carry          1   1051   1051  1.9970  0.1622
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```
$`Type III`
```

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
Group	1	32616	32616	61.9998	3.712e-11 ***						
Group:Subject	34	370970	10911	20.7406	< 2.2e-16 ***						
Period	1	38	38	0.0724	0.7888						
Treat	1	2209	2209	4.1993	0.0443 *						
Carry	1	1051	1051	1.9970	0.1622						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1

(179) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ Subject + Period + Treat + Carry, bioequiv) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

Response : y

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
MODEL	39	417852	10714.1	20.367	< 2.2e-16 ***						
RESIDUALS	68	35772	526.1								
CORRECTED TOTAL	107	453624									

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
Subject	35	414306	11837.3	22.5016	<2e-16 ***						
Period	2	287	143.3	0.2723	0.7624						
Treat	1	2209	2209.1	4.1993	0.0443 *						
Carry	1	1051	1050.6	1.9970	0.1622						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
Subject	35	403586	11531.0	21.9194	<2e-16 ***						
Period	1	38	38.1	0.0724	0.7888						
Treat	1	2209	2209.1	4.1993	0.0443 *						
Carry	1	1051	1050.6	1.9970	0.1622						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'. '	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type III`

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
Subject	35	403586	11531.0	21.9194	<2e-16 ***
Period	1	38	38.1	0.0724	0.7888
Treat	1	2209	2209.1	4.1993	0.0443 *

```

Carry      1    1051  1050.6  1.9970  0.1622
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.7.3 p361

(180) MODEL

```
ANOVA(Time ~ Subject + Period + Treat + Carry, chipman) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Time
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      17 28.0757 1.65151  64.421 1.139e-12 ***
RESIDUALS   18  0.4615 0.02564
CORRECTED TOTAL 35 28.5372
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Subject  11 24.2084 2.20076 85.8462 3.157e-13 ***
Period    2  3.2065 1.60325 62.5388 7.894e-09 ***
Treat     2  0.4276 0.21382  8.3406  0.002733 **
Carry     2  0.2332 0.11660  4.5484  0.025188 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II` 
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Subject  11 24.2547 2.20497 86.0105 3.104e-13 ***
Period    1  0.0018 0.00184  0.0717 0.7919554
Treat     2  0.6392 0.31958 12.4661 0.0004003 ***
Carry     2  0.2332 0.11660  4.5484  0.0251881 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type III` 
CAUTION: Singularity Exists !
      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
Subject  11 24.2547 2.20497 86.0105 3.104e-13 ***
Period    1  0.0018 0.00184  0.0717 0.7919554
Treat     2  0.6392 0.31958 12.4661 0.0004003 ***
Carry     2  0.2332 0.11660  4.5484  0.0251881 *
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.7.4 p372

(181) MODEL

```
residue$lc1 = log(residue$X1)
residue$lc2 = log(residue$X2)
residue$lc3 = log(residue$X3)
residue$lc4 = log(residue$X4)
residue$lc5 = log(residue$X5)
residue$sp = 7*residue$lc2+ 14*residue$lc3 + 30*residue$lc4 + 60*residue$lc5
residue$sm = residue$lc1 + residue$lc2+ residue$lc3 + residue$lc4 + residue$lc5
residue$num = 5*residue$sp - 111*residue$sm
residue$den = 5*4745 - 111^2
residue$k = residue$num/residue$den
residue$HL = -log(2)/residue$k
residue$logHL = log(residue$HL)
ANOVA(logHL ~ temp*moisture*soil, residue) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

Response : logHL

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	7	7.5133	1.07332	13.543	0.0007329 ***
RESIDUALS	8	0.6340	0.07925		
CORRECTED TOTAL	15	8.1473			

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
temp	1	6.0503	6.0503	76.3427	2.303e-05 ***
moisture	1	0.9521	0.9521	12.0134	0.008492 **
temp:moisture	1	0.0013	0.0013	0.0162	0.901779
soil	1	0.4098	0.4098	5.1712	0.052559 .
temp:soil	1	0.0086	0.0086	0.1081	0.750753
moisture:soil	1	0.0860	0.0860	1.0855	0.327921
temp:moisture:soil	1	0.0051	0.0051	0.0648	0.805427

Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
temp	1	6.0503	6.0503	76.3427	2.303e-05 ***
moisture	1	0.9521	0.9521	12.0134	0.008492 **
temp:moisture	1	0.0013	0.0013	0.0162	0.901779
soil	1	0.4098	0.4098	5.1712	0.052559 .
temp:soil	1	0.0086	0.0086	0.1081	0.750753
moisture:soil	1	0.0860	0.0860	1.0855	0.327921

```

temp:moisture:soil 1 0.0051 0.0051 0.0648 0.805427
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

temp           1 6.0503 6.0503 76.3427 2.303e-05 ***  

moisture       1 0.9521 0.9521 12.0134 0.008492 **  

temp:moisture  1 0.0013 0.0013 0.0162 0.901779  

soil           1 0.4098 0.4098 5.1712 0.052559 .  

temp:soil      1 0.0086 0.0086 0.1081 0.750753  

moisture:soil  1 0.0860 0.0860 1.0855 0.327921  

temp:moisture:soil 1 0.0051 0.0051 0.0648 0.805427
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.8 Chapter 11

10.8.1 p461

(182) MODEL

```

ANOVA(y ~ x1 + x2 + x1:x2 + x1:x3 + x2:x3, pest) # OK

$ANOVA
Response : y
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

MODEL      5 275.642 55.128 160.38 4.631e-07 ***  

RESIDUALS   7   2.406   0.344  

CORRECTED TOTAL 12 278.048
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`  

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

x1        1 83.402 83.402 242.6351 1.086e-06 ***  

x2        1 161.734 161.734 470.5191 1.116e-07 ***  

x1:x2    1  0.246  0.246  0.7169 0.4251627  

x1:x3    1 15.663 15.663 45.5660 0.0002649 ***  

x2:x3    1 14.596 14.596 42.4614 0.0003291 ***  

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

x1        1 215.951 215.951 628.246 4.105e-08 ***

```

```

x2      1 175.256 175.256 509.855 8.458e-08 ***
x1:x2  1   0.025   0.025   0.072 0.7961658
x1:x3  1   14.539  14.539  42.298 0.0003330 ***
x2:x3  1   14.596  14.596  42.461 0.0003291 ***
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)  

x1      1 178.372 178.372 518.922 7.958e-08 ***  

x2      1 145.518 145.518 423.341 1.608e-07 ***  

x1:x2  1   0.025   0.025   0.072 0.7961658  

x1:x3  1   14.539  14.539  42.298 0.0003330 ***  

x2:x3  1   14.596  14.596  42.461 0.0003291 ***  

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.8.2 p469

(183) MODEL

```
ANOVA(y ~ x1 + x2 + x1:x2 + x1:x3 + x2:x3 + x1:x2:x3, polvdat) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : y
  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL       6 12.5313 2.08854 37.056 0.0005473 ***
RESIDUALS    5  0.2818 0.05636
CORRECTED TOTAL 11 12.8131
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type I`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
x1      1 5.4668 5.4668 96.9942 0.0001839 ***
x2      1 0.3660 0.3660  6.4944 0.0513654 .
x1:x2  1 4.6897 4.6897 83.2068 0.0002652 ***
x1:x3  1 1.2450 1.2450 22.0887 0.0053378 **
x2:x3  1 0.4707 0.4707  8.3509 0.0341949 *
x1:x2:x3 1 0.2931 0.2931  5.2004 0.0714991 .
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II`  

  Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
x1      1 0.0184 0.0184  0.3265 0.5924707

```

```

x2      1 0.2419  0.2419  4.2911  0.0930613 .
x1:x2    1 3.8824  3.8824  68.8834  0.0004147 ***
x1:x3    1 1.4383  1.4383  25.5196  0.0039276 **
x2:x3    1 0.4707  0.4707  8.3509  0.0341949 *
x1:x2:x3 1 0.2931  0.2931  5.2004  0.0714991 .

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

x1      1 0.25744 0.25744  4.5677 0.08562 .  

x2      1 0.12956 0.12956  2.2987 0.18992  

x1:x2    1 0.65909 0.65909 11.6939 0.01885 *  

x1:x3    1 0.26323 0.26323  4.6704 0.08307 .  

x2:x3    1 0.12999 0.12999  2.3063 0.18931  

x1:x2:x3 1 0.29310 0.29310  5.2004 0.07150 .  

---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.8.3 p482

(184) MODEL

```

REG(y ~ x1 + x2 + x3 + x1:x2 + x1:x3 + x2:x3 + x1:z1 + x2:z1 + x3:z1 +
     x1:x2:z1 + x1:x3:z1 + x2:x3:z1 + x1:z2 + x2:z2 + x3:z2 +
     x1:x2:z2 + x1:x3:z2 + x2:x3:z2 + x1:z1:z2 + x2:z1:z2 + x3:z1:z2 +
     x1:x2:z1:z2 + x1:x3:z1:z2 + x2:x3:z1:z2 - 1, MPV) # OK

```

	Estimate	Std. Error	Df	t value	Pr(> t)
x1	346948	294197	11	1.1793	0.2631550
x2	8223	490	11	16.7869	3.467e-09 ***
x3	1656	459	11	3.6104	0.0040950 **
x1:x2	-414463	312262	11	-1.3273	0.2113017
x1:x3	-334747	311426	11	-1.0749	0.3054382
x2:x3	-6476	1199	11	-5.4032	0.0002156 ***
x1:z1	103044	328922	11	0.3133	0.7599297
x2:z1	-2241	548	11	-4.0924	0.0017824 **
x3:z1	823	513	11	1.6056	0.1366709
x1:x2:z1	-64013	349120	11	-0.1834	0.8578546
x1:x3:z1	-123730	348184	11	-0.3554	0.7290412
x2:x3:z1	4659	1340	11	3.4765	0.0051806 **
x1:z2	244320	328922	11	0.7428	0.4731733
x2:z2	886	548	11	1.6187	0.1338108
x3:z2	86	513	11	0.1670	0.8704301
x1:x2:z2	-266052	349120	11	-0.7621	0.4620497
x1:x3:z2	-253151	348184	11	-0.7271	0.4823761

```

x2:x3:z2      -1822      1340 11 -1.3593 0.2012686
x1:z1:z2      259038     328922 11  0.7875 0.4476062
x2:z1:z2      -137       548 11 -0.2500 0.8071853
x3:z1:z2      100        513 11  0.1955 0.8485983
x1:x2:z1:z2   -269527    349120 11 -0.7720 0.4563702
x1:x3:z1:z2   -269249    348184 11 -0.7733 0.4556454
x2:x3:z1:z2   -328       1340 11 -0.2448 0.8111141
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.9 Chapter 12

10.9.1 p513

(185) MODEL

```
ANOVA(ybar ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G, tile) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : ybar
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      7  0.68737 0.098196
RESIDUALS  0  0.00000
CORRECTED TOTAL 7  0.68737
```

```
$`Type I`
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 1 0.04984 0.04984
B 1 0.01992 0.01992
C 1 0.51534 0.51534
D 1 0.01532 0.01532
E 1 0.05965 0.05965
F 1 0.00879 0.00879
G 1 0.01851 0.01851
```

```
$`Type II`
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 1 0.04984 0.04984
B 1 0.01992 0.01992
C 1 0.51534 0.51534
D 1 0.01532 0.01532
E 1 0.05965 0.05965
F 1 0.00879 0.00879
G 1 0.01851 0.01851
```

```
$`Type III`
```

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	0.04984	0.04984		
B	1	0.01992	0.01992		
C	1	0.51534	0.51534		
D	1	0.01532	0.01532		
E	1	0.05965	0.05965		
F	1	0.00879	0.00879		
G	1	0.01851	0.01851		

(186) MODEL

```
ANOVA(lns2 ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G, tile) # OK
```

\$ANOVA

Response : lns2

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
MODEL	7	12.305	1.7578		
RESIDUALS	0	0.000			
CORRECTED TOTAL	7	12.305			

\$`Type I`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	1.6436	1.6436		
B	1	0.3109	0.3109		
C	1	7.1858	7.1858		
D	1	2.3199	2.3199		
E	1	0.0248	0.0248		
F	1	0.7379	0.7379		
G	1	0.0820	0.0820		

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	1.6436	1.6436		
B	1	0.3109	0.3109		
C	1	7.1858	7.1858		
D	1	2.3199	2.3199		
E	1	0.0248	0.0248		
F	1	0.7379	0.7379		
G	1	0.0820	0.0820		

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	1.6436	1.6436		
B	1	0.3109	0.3109		
C	1	7.1858	7.1858		
D	1	2.3199	2.3199		
E	1	0.0248	0.0248		

```
F 1 0.7379 0.7379
G 1 0.0820 0.0820
```

10.9.2 p521

(187) MODEL

```
strng = reshape(tile,
  direction = "long",
  varying = list(c("y1", "y2")),
  v.names = "y",
  idvar = c("A", "B", "C", "D", "E", "F", "G"),
  timevar = "H",
  times = c(-1, 1))
ANOVA(y ~ A/H + B/H + C/H + D/H + E/H + F/H + G/H, strng) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA
Response : y
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL      14 1.65427 0.11816 0.1433 0.9807
RESIDUALS   1 0.82473 0.82473
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 2.47901
```

```
$`Type I`
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1 0.09968 0.09968 0.1209 0.7870
A:H     1 0.04015 0.04015 0.0487 0.8618
B       1 0.03984 0.03984 0.0483 0.8623
H:B     1 0.00043 0.00043 0.0005 0.9854
C       1 1.03069 1.03069 1.2497 0.4646
H:C     1 0.15307 0.15307 0.1856 0.7410
D       1 0.03064 0.03064 0.0372 0.8788
H:D     1 0.04690 0.04690 0.0569 0.8510
E       1 0.11929 0.11929 0.1446 0.7686
H:E     1 0.01883 0.01883 0.0228 0.9045
F       1 0.01758 0.01758 0.0213 0.9077
H:F     1 0.01384 0.01384 0.0168 0.9180
G       1 0.03702 0.03702 0.0449 0.8671
H:G     1 0.00632 0.00632 0.0077 0.9444
```

```
$`Type II`
          Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A       1 0.09968 0.09968 0.1209 0.7870
A:H     1 0.04015 0.04015 0.0487 0.8618
B       1 0.03984 0.03984 0.0483 0.8623
H:B     1 0.00043 0.00043 0.0005 0.9854
```

```

C      1 1.03069 1.03069 1.2497 0.4646
H:C    1 0.15307 0.15307 0.1856 0.7410
D      1 0.03064 0.03064 0.0372 0.8788
H:D    1 0.04690 0.04690 0.0569 0.8510
E      1 0.11929 0.11929 0.1446 0.7686
H:E    1 0.01883 0.01883 0.0228 0.9045
F      1 0.01758 0.01758 0.0213 0.9077
H:F    1 0.01384 0.01384 0.0168 0.9180
G      1 0.03702 0.03702 0.0449 0.8671
H:G    1 0.00632 0.00632 0.0077 0.9444

```

\$`Type III`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	1	0.09968	0.09968	0.1209	0.7870
A:H	1	0.04015	0.04015	0.0487	0.8618
B	1	0.03984	0.03984	0.0483	0.8623
H:B	1	0.00043	0.00043	0.0005	0.9854
C	1	1.03069	1.03069	1.2497	0.4646
H:C	1	0.15307	0.15307	0.1856	0.7410
D	1	0.03064	0.03064	0.0372	0.8788
H:D	1	0.04690	0.04690	0.0569	0.8510
E	1	0.11929	0.11929	0.1446	0.7686
H:E	1	0.01883	0.01883	0.0228	0.9045
F	1	0.01758	0.01758	0.0213	0.9077
H:F	1	0.01384	0.01384	0.0168	0.9180
G	1	0.03702	0.03702	0.0449	0.8671
H:G	1	0.00632	0.00632	0.0077	0.9444

10.9.3 p525

(188) MODEL

```

prod2 = af(prodstd, 1:7)
ANOVA(Pof ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G + A:G + A:E:F + B:E:G + C:E:G + C:E:G:F +
      D:E + D:F, prod2) # OK

```

```

$ANOVA
Response : Pof
          Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value    Pr(>F)
MODEL      47 769.49 16.3721  5.1667 2.737e-05 ***
RESIDUALS   24  76.05  3.1688
CORRECTED TOTAL 71 845.54
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I`
```

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
A	2	50.577	25.288	7.9806	0.0022023 **						
B	2	13.384	6.692	2.1118	0.1429491						
C	2	68.594	34.297	10.8234	0.0004463 ***						
D	2	23.674	11.837	3.7355	0.0386914 *						
E	1	275.733	275.733	87.0165	1.878e-09 ***						
F	1	161.700	161.700	51.0296	2.204e-07 ***						
G	1	1.051	1.051	0.3318	0.5699896						
A:G	2	26.567	13.284	4.1921	0.0274494 *						
A:E:F	7	28.404	4.058	1.2806	0.3013844						
B:E:G	7	22.453	3.208	1.0123	0.4475160						
C:E:G	6	35.546	5.924	1.8696	0.1277692						
C:E:F:G	10	24.607	2.461	0.7766	0.6500534						
D:E	2	21.745	10.873	3.4312	0.0489076 *						
D:F	2	15.450	7.725	2.4379	0.1086730						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type II`

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)						
A	2	50.577	25.288	7.9806	0.0022023 **						
B	2	13.384	6.692	2.1118	0.1429491						
C	2	68.594	34.297	10.8234	0.0004463 ***						
D	2	23.674	11.837	3.7355	0.0386914 *						
E	1	275.733	275.733	87.0165	1.878e-09 ***						
F	1	161.700	161.700	51.0296	2.204e-07 ***						
G	1	1.051	1.051	0.3318	0.5699896						
A:G	2	26.567	13.284	4.1921	0.0274494 *						
A:E:F	6	24.623	4.104	1.2951	0.2970196						
B:E:G	6	19.770	3.295	1.0398	0.4246194						
C:E:G	6	35.546	5.924	1.8696	0.1277692						
C:E:F:G	10	24.607	2.461	0.7766	0.6500534						
D:E	2	21.745	10.873	3.4312	0.0489076 *						
D:F	2	15.450	7.725	2.4379	0.1086730						

Signif. codes:	0	'***'	0.001	'**'	0.01	'*'	0.05	'..'	0.1	' '	1

\$`Type III`

CAUTION: Singularity Exists !

	Df	Sum Sq	Mean Sq	F value	Pr(>F)
A	2	50.577	25.288	7.9806	0.0022023 **
B	2	13.384	6.692	2.1118	0.1429491
C	2	68.594	34.297	10.8234	0.0004463 ***
D	2	23.674	11.837	3.7355	0.0386914 *
E	1	275.733	275.733	87.0165	1.878e-09 ***
F	1	161.700	161.700	51.0296	2.204e-07 ***
G	1	1.051	1.051	0.3318	0.5699896
A:G	2	26.567	13.284	4.1921	0.0274494 *

```

A:E:F      6  24.623   4.104  1.2951 0.2970196
B:E:G      6  19.770   3.295  1.0398 0.4246194
C:E:G      6  35.546   5.924  1.8696 0.1277692
C:E:F:G  10  24.607   2.461  0.7766 0.6500534
D:E        2  21.745  10.873  3.4312 0.0489076 *
D:F        2  15.450   7.725  2.4379 0.1086730
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.9.4 p532

(189) MODEL

```
ANOVA(torque ~ A + B + C + D + E + A:B + A:C + A:D + A:E, Smotor) # OK
```

```

$ANOVA
Response : torque
          Df    Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL       15 0.0112217 0.00074811 102.2 0.009731 **
RESIDUALS    2 0.0000146 0.00000732
CORRECTED TOTAL 17 0.0112363
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type I` 
          Df    Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A     1 0.0039545 0.0039545 540.2187 0.001846 **
B     2 0.0003817 0.0001909 26.0732 0.036937 *
C     2 0.0057241 0.0028620 390.9837 0.002551 **
D     2 0.0000265 0.0000133  1.8104 0.355820
E     1 0.0000984 0.0000984 13.4406 0.067009 .
A:B   2 0.0010068 0.0005034 68.7668 0.014333 *
A:C   2 0.0000031 0.0000016  0.2134 0.824110
A:D   2 0.0000009 0.0000004  0.0599 0.943521
A:E   1 0.0000258 0.0000258  3.5198 0.201458
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

```

$`Type II` 
          Df    Sum Sq   Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A     1 0.0039545 0.0039545 540.2187 0.001846 **
B     2 0.0003817 0.0001909 26.0732 0.036937 *
C     2 0.0032014 0.0016007 218.6753 0.004552 **
D     2 0.0000268 0.0000134  1.8319 0.353123
E     1 0.0000423 0.0000423  5.7744 0.138172
A:B   2 0.0010068 0.0005034 68.7668 0.014333 *

```

```

A:C 2 0.0000031 0.0000016 0.2134 0.824110
A:D 2 0.0000052 0.0000026 0.3536 0.738760
A:E 1 0.0000258 0.0000258 3.5198 0.201458
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 0.0034241 0.0034241 467.7636 0.002131 **  

B 2 0.0003817 0.0001909 26.0732 0.036937 *  

C 2 0.0032014 0.0016007 218.6753 0.004552 **  

D 2 0.0000268 0.0000134 1.8319 0.353123  

E 1 0.0000423 0.0000423 5.7744 0.138172  

A:B 2 0.0010068 0.0005034 68.7668 0.014333 *  

A:C 2 0.0000031 0.0000016 0.2134 0.824110  

A:D 2 0.0000052 0.0000026 0.3536 0.738760  

A:E 1 0.0000258 0.0000258 3.5198 0.201458
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.9.5 p535

(190) MODEL

```
ANOVA(shrinkage ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G + A:B + A:C + A:D + A:E + A:F + A:G +
      B:D, inject) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  

Response : shrinkage  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

MODEL 14 6659.4 475.67 129.08 1.97e-05 ***  

RESIDUALS 5 18.4 3.68  

CORRECTED TOTAL 19 6677.8
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

```
$`Type I`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 770.1 770.1 208.9722 2.858e-05 ***  

B 1 5076.6 5076.6 1377.6289 2.674e-07 ***  

C 1 3.1 3.1 0.8311 0.403773  

D 1 7.6 7.6 2.0522 0.211416  

E 1 0.6 0.6 0.1526 0.712112  

F 1 0.6 0.6 0.1526 0.712112  

G 1 95.1 95.1 25.7972 0.003837 **  

A:B 1 564.1 564.1 153.0699 6.112e-05 ***
```

```

A:C 1 10.6 10.6 2.8664 0.151230
A:D 1 115.6 115.6 31.3602 0.002508 **
A:E 1 14.1 14.1 3.8161 0.108185
A:F 1 1.6 1.6 0.4240 0.543677
A:G 1 0.1 0.1 0.0170 0.901459
B:D 1 0.1 0.1 0.0170 0.901459
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type II`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 770.1 770.1 208.9722 2.858e-05 ***  

B 1 5076.6 5076.6 1377.6289 2.674e-07 ***  

C 1 3.1 3.1 0.8311 0.403773  

D 1 7.6 7.6 2.0522 0.211416  

E 1 0.6 0.6 0.1526 0.712112  

F 1 0.6 0.6 0.1526 0.712112  

G 1 95.1 95.1 25.7972 0.003837 **  

A:B 1 564.1 564.1 153.0699 6.112e-05 ***  

A:C 1 10.6 10.6 2.8664 0.151230  

A:D 1 115.6 115.6 31.3602 0.002508 **  

A:E 1 14.1 14.1 3.8161 0.108185  

A:F 1 1.6 1.6 0.4240 0.543677  

A:G 1 0.1 0.1 0.0170 0.901459
B:D 1 0.1 0.1 0.0170 0.901459
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

$`Type III`  

  Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

A 1 770.1 770.1 208.9722 2.858e-05 ***  

B 1 5076.6 5076.6 1377.6289 2.674e-07 ***  

C 1 3.1 3.1 0.8311 0.403773  

D 1 7.6 7.6 2.0522 0.211416  

E 1 0.6 0.6 0.1526 0.712112  

F 1 0.6 0.6 0.1526 0.712112  

G 1 95.1 95.1 25.7972 0.003837 **  

A:B 1 564.1 564.1 153.0699 6.112e-05 ***  

A:C 1 10.6 10.6 2.8664 0.151230  

A:D 1 115.6 115.6 31.3602 0.002508 **  

A:E 1 14.1 14.1 3.8161 0.108185  

A:F 1 1.6 1.6 0.4240 0.543677  

A:G 1 0.1 0.1 0.0170 0.901459
B:D 1 0.1 0.1 0.0170 0.901459
---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

10.9.6 p539

(191) MODEL

```
eptax = cbind(eptaxr[1:16,], y2=eptaxr[17:32,9], y3=eptaxr[33:48,9],  
               y5=eptaxr[49:64,9])  
eptax$ybar = (eptax$y + eptax$y2 + eptax$y3 + eptax$y5)/4  
ANOVA(ybar ~ A + B + C + D + E + F + G + H + A:B + A:C + A:D + A:E + A:F + A:G +  
       A:H, eptax) # OK
```

```
$ANOVA  
Response : ybar  
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
MODEL          15 2.8452 0.18968  
RESIDUALS      0 0.0000  
CORRECTED TOTAL 15 2.8452
```

```
$`Type I`  
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A      1 0.02686 0.02686  
B      1 0.00042 0.00042  
C      1 0.06306 0.06306  
D      1 2.49443 2.49443  
E      1 0.00304 0.00304  
F      1 0.03209 0.03209  
G      1 0.02954 0.02954  
H      1 0.12879 0.12879  
A:B    1 0.00047 0.00047  
A:C    1 0.03218 0.03218  
A:D    1 0.01185 0.01185  
A:E    1 0.00380 0.00380  
A:F    1 0.01674 0.01674  
A:G    1 0.00186 0.00186  
A:H    1 0.00012 0.00012
```

```
$`Type II`  
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  
A      1 0.02686 0.02686  
B      1 0.00042 0.00042  
C      1 0.06306 0.06306  
D      1 2.49443 2.49443  
E      1 0.00304 0.00304  
F      1 0.03209 0.03209  
G      1 0.02954 0.02954  
H      1 0.12879 0.12879  
A:B    1 0.00047 0.00047  
A:C    1 0.03218 0.03218
```

A:D 1 0.01185 0.01185
A:E 1 0.00380 0.00380
A:F 1 0.01674 0.01674
A:G 1 0.00186 0.00186
A:H 1 0.00012 0.00012

\$`Type III`
Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
A 1 0.02686 0.02686
B 1 0.00042 0.00042
C 1 0.06306 0.06306
D 1 2.49443 2.49443
E 1 0.00304 0.00304
F 1 0.03209 0.03209
G 1 0.02954 0.02954
H 1 0.12879 0.12879
A:B 1 0.00047 0.00047
A:C 1 0.03218 0.03218
A:D 1 0.01185 0.01185
A:E 1 0.00380 0.00380
A:F 1 0.01674 0.01674
A:G 1 0.00186 0.00186
A:H 1 0.00012 0.00012

11 Searle - Linear Models 2e

Reference

- Searle SR, Gruber MHJ. Linear Models 2e, Kindle Edition. John Wiley & Sons Inc. 2016.

11.1 7.2 (p390, 59%)

(192) MODEL

```
weight = c(8,13,9,12,7,11,6,12,12,14,9,7,14,16,10,14,11,13)
treatment = c("ta","ta","ta","ta","ta","tb","tb","tb","tb","tc","tc","tc",
             "tc","tc","tc")
variety = c("va","va","va","vc","vd","vd","va","va","vb","vb","vb","vb",
           "vc","vd","vd","vd")
d1 = data.frame(weight, treatment, variety)
ANOVA(weight ~ treatment*variety, d1)
```

\$ANOVA

```
Response : weight
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          7    82   11.714  2.0918  0.14
RESIDUALS      10    56    5.600
CORRECTED TOTAL 17   138
```

`Type I`

```
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
treatment      2 10.500   5.250  0.9375 0.42348
variety        3 36.786  12.262  2.1896 0.15232
treatment:variety  2 34.714  17.357  3.0995 0.08965 .
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

`Type II`

```
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
treatment      2  9.486  4.7429  0.8469 0.45731
variety        3 36.786 12.2619  2.1896 0.15232
treatment:variety  2 34.714 17.3571  3.0995 0.08965 .
---
Signif. codes:  0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

`Type III`

```
            Df Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
treatment      2 12.471  6.2353  1.1134 0.36595
variety        3 34.872 11.6240  2.0757 0.16719
treatment:variety  2 34.714 17.3571  3.0995 0.08965 .
```

```

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

options(contrasts = c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))
Anova(lm(weight ~ treatment*variety, d1), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

Note: model has aliased coefficients
      sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

Response: weight
            Sum Sq Df F values Pr(>F)
treatment      0.000  0
variety        0.000  0
treatment:variety 34.714  2   3.0995 0.08965 .
Residuals     56.000 10

---
Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```

11.2 7.2 (p393, 60%)

(193) MODEL

```

percent = c(31,33,44,36,38,26,37,59,42,42,34,42,28,39,36,32,38,42,36,22,42,46,
          26,37,43)
refinery = c(rep("g",9),rep("n",8),rep("s",8))
process = as.factor(c(1,1,1,1,1,2,2,2,1,1,1,2,2,2,2,1,1,1,2,2,2,2,2))
source0 = c("t","t","t","t","o","m","t","t","o","m","i","i","i","t","o","m","m",
           "t","o","i","o","o","m","i","i")
d2 = data.frame(percent, refinery, process, source=source0)
ANOVA(percent ~ refinery*source, d2)

$ANOVA
Response : percent
            Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
MODEL          10  442.56  44.256  0.6361 0.7616
RESIDUALS       14  974.00  69.571
CORRECTED TOTAL 24 1416.56

$`Type I`
            Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)
refinery        2  20.963  10.481  0.1507 0.8615
source          3 266.124  88.708  1.2751 0.3212
refinery:source  5 155.474  31.095  0.4469 0.8086

```

```

$`Type II`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

refinery       2  25.535 12.767  0.1835 0.8343  

source         3 266.124 88.708  1.2751 0.3212  

refinery:source 5 155.474 31.095  0.4469 0.8086  

  

$`Type III`  

      Df  Sum Sq Mean Sq F value Pr(>F)  

refinery       2   10.766   5.383  0.0774 0.9259  

source         3  282.633  94.211  1.3542 0.2972  

refinery:source 5 155.474  31.095  0.4469 0.8086  

  

options(contrasts=c("contr.sum", "contr.poly"))  

Anova(lm(percent ~ refinery*source, d2), type=3, singular.ok=TRUE) # NOT OK

```

Note: model has aliased coefficients
sums of squares computed by model comparison

Anova Table (Type III tests)

Response: percent

	Sum Sq	Df	F values	Pr(>F)
refinery	2.52	1	0.0362	0.8518
source	268.19	2	1.9275	0.1822
refinery:source	155.47	5	0.4469	0.8086
Residuals	974.00	14		

12 Test Summary

Package	Version	Total Count	Identical to SAS	Different from SAS
sasLM	0.6.4	193	193 (100%)	0 (0%)
car	3.0.11	193	< 174 (90%)	=> 20 (10%)

All of the results in sasLM 0.6.4 were identical, while type III SSs of Model (83) and (84) were different from those of SAS in sasLM 0.1.2 package.

Slight differences in the last digits between type II and type III SS (when they should be same) are resulted from the round-to-even number way of R rounding function.

If you are uncertain about the equivalence of the ‘sasLM’ to ‘SAS,’ you can use ‘SAS University Edition’ for free.

If you find any discrepancies, please mail to the author, Kyun-Seop Bae k@acr.kr.

13 Session Information

```
R version 4.1.1 (2021-08-10)
Platform: x86_64-w64-mingw32/x64 (64-bit)
Running under: Windows 10 x64 (build 17763)
```

```
Matrix products: default
```

```
locale:
```

```
[1] LC_COLLATE=Korean_Korea.949  LC_CTYPE=Korean_Korea.949
[3] LC_MONETARY=Korean_Korea.949 LC_NUMERIC=C
[5] LC_TIME=Korean_Korea.949
```

```
attached base packages:
```

```
[1] stats      graphics   grDevices utils      datasets   methods    base
```

```
other attached packages:
```

```
[1] daewr_1.2-7     car_3.0-11      carData_3.0-4   sasLM_0.6.4    mvtnorm_1.1-3
[6] rmarkdown_2.11
```

```
loaded via a namespace (and not attached):
```

[1] tinytex_0.34	zoo_1.8-9	xfun_0.27
[4] partitions_1.10-4	haven_2.4.3	lattice_0.20-45
[7] colorspace_2.0-2	vctrs_0.3.8	htmltools_0.5.2
[10] yaml_2.2.1	gmp_0.6-2	utf8_1.2.2
[13] rlang_0.4.12	pillar_1.6.4	foreign_0.8-81
[16] readxl_1.3.1	lifecycle_1.0.1	stringr_1.4.0
[19] combinat_0.0-8	cellranger_1.1.0	DoE.base_1.2
[22] zip_2.2.0	evaluate_0.14	knitr_1.36
[25] rio_0.5.27	forcats_0.5.1	fastmap_1.1.0
[28] lmtest_0.9-38	numbers_0.8-2	curl_4.3.2
[31] fansi_0.5.0	vcd_1.4-9	conf.design_2.0.0
[34] Rcpp_1.0.7	polynom_1.4-0	scatterplot3d_0.3-41
[37] abind_1.4-5	FrF2_2.2-2	hms_1.1.1
[40] digest_0.6.28	stringi_1.7.5	openxlsx_4.2.4
[43] grid_4.1.1	mathjaxr_1.4-0	tools_4.1.1
[46] magrittr_2.0.1	tibble_3.1.5	crayon_1.4.2
[49] pkgconfig_2.0.3	ellipsis_0.3.2	MASS_7.3-54
[52] data.table_1.14.2	sfsmisc_1.1-12	igraph_1.2.7
[55] compiler_4.1.1		